EFFECTIVENESS OF THE UNITED NATIONS MISSION IN SOUTH SUDAN'S PEACE-BUILDING STRATEGIES IN SOUTH SUDAN

Kelly Otieno Opiyo

A Thesis Submitted in Partial Fulfilment of the Requirements for the

Conferment of the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Peace and Conflict Studies

of Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology

October, 2024

DECLARATION

This Thesis is my original work prepared with no other than the indicated sources as supported and has not been presented elsewhere for a degree or any other award.

Signature ..... Date**.....**

Kelly Otieno Opiyo

CPC/H/04-70230/2021

CERTIFICATION

The undersigned certify that they have read and hereby recommend for submission to Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology a research proposal titled *"**Effectiveness of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan Peace-Building Strategies in South Sudan."***

Signature..... Date.....

Prof. Crispinous Iteyo, Ph.D.

Department of Peace and Conflict Studies

Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology

Signature..... Date.....

Prof. Kennedy Onkware, Ph.D.

Department of Emergency Management Studies

Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology.

PLAGIARISM STATEMENT

STUDENT DECLARATION

1. I hereby declare that I know that the incorporation of material from other works or a paraphrase of such material without acknowledgement will be treated as plagiarism according to the Rules and Regulations of Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology.
2. I understand that this thesis must be my own work.
3. I know that plagiarism is academic dishonesty and wrong, and that if I commit any act of plagiarism, my thesis can be assigned a fail grade ("F").
4. I further understand I may be suspended or expelled from the University for Academic Dishonesty.

Name……Signature……..……..

Reg. No…….Date…….

SUPERVISOR(S) DECLARARTION

I/We hereby approve the examination of this thesis. The thesis has been subjected to plagiarism test and its similarity index is not above 20%.

1. Name…….Signature……Date,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,

2. Name…….Signature……..…..Date,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,

COPYRIGHT

This thesis is copyright material protected under the Berne Convention, the Copyright Act 1999, and other International and National enactment on behalf of intellectual property. It may not be produced by any means in full or in part except for short extracts in fair dealing for research or private study, critical scholarly review or discourse with acknowledgement, and with the written permission of the Director of Post Graduate Studies on behalf of both the author and Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology.

DEDICATION

I dedicate this thesis to my parents, Daniel Opiyo and Emily Opiyo, whose unwavering love and support have been the foundation of my academic pursuits. To my beloved brothers and sisters who have been my constant companion and confidante since childhood. Your unwavering support and guidance have helped me navigate life's challenges gracefully and resiliently. I also dedicate this work to my wife, Beryl Opiyo, and my lovely children, Jayden Daniel and Liam Kelly Jnr, who stood by me throughout this long academic journey. To my advisors and mentors, whose guidance, feedback, and expertise have shaped my intellectual growth and contributed to the quality of this research, thank you for your generosity, wisdom, and inspiration. To all peacekeepers around the world, whose tireless efforts and sacrifices have made a profound impact on global peace and security. Your unwavering commitment to maintaining stability, resolving conflicts, and protecting the vulnerable is an inspiration to us all. Lastly, in honour of our fallen heroes who paid the ultimate price for the love of this nation; your courage, dedication, and sacrifice inspire me to be a better soldier and human. I salute you.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I extend heartfelt gratitude to all who have contributed to the creation of this meaningful research. Special appreciation is reserved for my esteemed supervisors, Prof Crispinus Iteyo and Prof Ken Onkware, whose unwavering academic guidance shaped my research and scholarly growth. I express thanks to the study participants for their openness in sharing their experiences, forming the cornerstone of this research. Their contribution and insights are invaluable. The support, inspiration, facilities, and resources provided by the staff and faculty of Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology were pivotal in conducting this research.

I owe a debt of gratitude to colleagues and friends who supported me throughout this academic journey; their encouragement and understanding were pillars of strength. I extend appreciation to the reviewers and editors for their constructive feedback, enhancing the thesis's quality and clarity. The research assistant’s diligent work in data collection, analysis, and interpretation was indispensable for the study's success. I sincerely thank my family and loved ones, whose unwavering support enabled my academic pursuits. Gratitude is also extended to the respondents in Nairobi and Juba, the Kenyan embassies in South Sudan, and the Defense attachés for facilitating vital connections.

I am deeply grateful for the unwavering support extended to me by esteemed commanders and colleagues from the Kenya Defence Forces, including former Chief of Defence Forces General F.O Ogolla(May His soul rest in eternal peace) , Vice Chief of Defence Forces Lieutenant General J M Omenda, Kenya Air Force Commander Major General F Mohamed, Director International Peace support centre, Brigadier Joyce Sitienei, Brigadier Rashid, Brigadier Gitoko , Colonel Musau, Colonel J Rongoei, Colonel J Owino, Lt Colonel Kamais Cosmas, Corporal Wanyangu, Senior Sergeant Ogombo, Senior Sergeant Nguli, and all other ranks and files.

I also wish to express my heartfelt appreciation for the pivotal roles played by my parents, Mr. Daniel Opiyo and Mrs. Emilly Opiyo, whose unwavering support and guidance have been my cornerstone. I am equally grateful for the mentorship and support from The Dean, Dr. Ferdinard Nabiswa, Rev. Sgt. Rtd. Dr. Elijah O.S. Odhiambo, Prof. Pontian Godfrey Okoth, Prof. Frank Matanga, Prof. Maurice Amutabhi, Dr. James Juma, Dr. K Ombachi, Dr. Kimokoti, Dr. Herbert Misigo, Dr. Linnet Hamasi, Dr. Ruth Simiyu, Miss Faith Waweru, Nicholas Aura, Kenneth Odiwuor, Mr. Mathews Deng, Mr. Hezron Midega and my brothers Elphas Opiyo, Samuel Opiyo and Dr. Newton Opiyo among other family members. Their influence has been profound in igniting my passion for knowledge.

I extend my gratitude to my friends and lecturers whose foundation and support have been invaluable. This acknowledgement is a testament to the deep respect and appreciation I hold for each individual's contribution to the advancement of knowledge and the betterment of society.

ABSTRACT

Peace Support Operations (PSOs) aim to create and maintain conditions for lasting peace by reducing tensions, supporting ceasefires, and establishing buffer zones between antagonistic parties. The UN and AU have conducted PSOs for the past 50 years in conflict zones worldwide since 1948, with their roles and functions adapting to specific mandates and situations. South Sudan, established as a new country in 2011 after almost four decades of civil war, plunged into severe conflict in late 2013. This turmoil arose from a political dispute escalating into violence, exacerbating pre-existing ethnic and political tensions. Civilians bore the brunt of this conflict, becoming victims of war crimes and crimes against humanity. One strategy to mitigate these tensions and foster sustainable peace is to support a ceasefire and establish a buffer zone. The substantial cost of PSOs and peace-building efforts underscores the importance of enhancing the effectiveness of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) in peace-building. This includes identifying gaps from past failures and developing strategies to improve political and economic prosperity in the country. The study took eight months, covering the year 2011 to 2022, and generally investigated the effectiveness of UNMISS in building peace in South Sudan. The specific objectives were: to examine the nature of United Nations peace missions, to evaluate United Nations peace-building strategies, and to assess the challenges and opportunities in UNMISS and peace-building efforts in South Sudan. Literature review was done thematically, and the study was further underpinned by two theories, Liberalism theory and conflict transformation theory, bolstered by a conceptual model. The study employed a descriptive survey design with a mixed-methods approach, incorporating both qualitative and quantitative methods. It was conducted in five identified regions in South Sudan and Nairobi, utilizing resource persons and key informants. The study population consisted of 3280 individuals, including military peacekeepers, UN police, state and local administrators, and local community leaders and employed cluster, purposive, stratified, and systematic sampling. Primary data collection involved questionnaires and interviews with 290 respondents, supplemented by a purposively identified focus group discussion. Secondary data was sourced from publications. Both quantitative and qualitative data were analyzed using SPSS version 28 and thematic excerpts, respectively. Reliability and validity were ensured through pre-tests and Cronbach Alpha Coefficient (CAC) analysis. The findings were presented using charts, graphs, frequencies, and excerpts. The study findings assessed various key objectives, including reducing violence and conflict, improved security, enhanced social cohesion, increased political stability, and protection of civilians and human rights. Additionally, the study demonstrated the impact of key strategies such as DDR programs, security sector reforms, economic development, social and cultural initiatives, dialogue and negotiation, rule of law and human rights strategies, and community engagement. The research pinpointed critical challenges, such as inadequate funding, the security landscape, political instability, and adherence to international and regional laws and underscored significant opportunities, including gender mainstreaming, conflict prevention and recovery, and international and regional cooperation. The study recommends increased funding from the United Nations and bolstering SSR and DDR programs. The findings offer valuable insights and stand to benefit policymakers in the military, police, and civilian sectors.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TITLE PAGE i
DECLARATION ii
PLAGIARISM STATEMENT iii
COPYRIGHT iv
DEDICATION v
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS vi
ABSTRACT viii
LIST OF TABLES xiii
LIST OF FIGURES xiv
LIST OF PLATES xv
LIST OF APPENDICES xvi
ABBREVIATION AND ACRONYMS xvii
OPERATIONALIZATION OF KEY CONCEPTS xix
CHAPTER ONE 1
INTRODUCTION 1
1.1 Background to the study 1
1.2 Statement of the Problem 4
1.3. Research Objectives. 6
1.3.1 General Objective 5
1.3.2 Specific Objectives 5
1.4. Research Questions 6
1.5 Justification of the Study 7
1.5.1. Academic Justification 7
1.5.2. Policy Justification 8
1.5.3 Philosophical Justification 9
1.6. Scope of the Study 10
1.7 Chapter Summary 11
CHAPTER TWO 12
LITERATURE REVIEW 12
2.1 The Nature of United Nations Missions 12
2.1.1 History of South Sudan Conflict 12
2.1.2 The History and Concept of United Nations Missions 21
2.1.3. Peace Support Operations 23
2.1.4 Roles and objectives of UNMISS 44

2.1.5 Knowledge Gaps 70
2.2 United Nations Peacebuilding Strategies 72
2.2.1 Definition and Evolution of UN peace-building Strategies 73
2.2.2 The Concept of Peacebuilding 74
2.2.3 Peacebuilding Efforts and Strategies 76
2.2.4. Future of UN peacebuilding strategies 109
2.2.5 Knowledge gap 112
2.3 Challenges and Opportunities facing United Nations Peace Missions 113
2.3.1 Challenges 114
2.3.2 Opportunities 140
2.4. Knowledge gap 146
2.5 Conceptual Framework 147
2.5.1 Liberal Institutionalism 148
2.5.2. Conflict transformation theory 150
2.6 Conceptual Model 152
2.7 Chapter Summary 153
CHAPTER THREE 155
RESEARCH METHODOLOGY 155
3.1. Research Design 155
3.2 Study Area 157
3.3. Study Population 161
3.4 Sampling techniques and sample size 162
3.4.1 Sampling technique 163
3.4.2 Sample size 166
3.5. Methods of Data Collection 168
3.5.1. Primary Data 169
3.5.2. Secondary data 173
3.6 Data Collection Procedure 174
3.7. Validity and Reliability 174
3.7.1. Reliability 174
3.7.1 Validity 175
3.8Data Analysis and Presentation 176
3.9 Limitations of the Study 176
3.10 Ethical Considerations 178

3.11. Chapter Summary 179
CHAPTER FOUR 180
THE NATURE OF THE UNITED NATIONS MISSION IN SOUTH SUDAN 180
4.1 Roles and Objectives of UNMISS 181
4.1.1 Reduced Violence and Conflict 181
4.1.2. Improved Security 185
4.1.3 Enhanced social cohesion. 189
4.1.4 Increased Political Stability 193
4.1.5 Protection of Civilians 198
4.1.6 Protection of Human Rights 201
4.1.7 Social Economic Development 205
4.2 Chapter Summary 209
CHAPTER FIVE 211
EFFECTIVENESS OF PEACEBUILDING STRATEGIES IN SOUTH SUDAN 211
5.1. Security Sector Reform 221
5.2. Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration 218
5.3 Economic Development Activities 227
5.4 Social and Cultural Strategies 232
5.5 Dialogue and Negotiation 237
5.6 Rule of Law and Human right 244
5.7 Chapter Summary 250
CHAPTER SIX 252
CHALLENGES AND OPPORTUNITIES FACING UNMISS IN BUILDING PEACE IN SOUTH SUDAN 252
6.1. Challenges 252
6.1.1 Funding. 253
6.1.2 Security Situation 260
6.1.3 Political Instability 268
6.1.4 UN Mandate and Resolution 273
6.1.5 International law 280
6.1.6 Regional law 287
6.2 Opportunities 297
6.2.1 Capacity building 299
6.2.2 Conflict Prevention and Recovery 302

6.2.3 Gender mainstreaming 311
6.2.4 Women's Peace and Security 314
6.2.5 International and Regional Cooperation 318
6.3 Chapter Summary 330
CHAPTER SEVEN 332
SUMMARY, CONCLUSION, AND RECOMMENDATIONS 332
7.1 Summary of the Findings 330
7.1.1. Nature of United Nations Peace Mission 332
7.1.2. United Nations Peacebuilding Strategies in South Sudan 334
7.1.3. Challenges and Opportunities 335
7.2 Conclusion 338
7.3 Recommendations 341
7.4 Suggestions for Further Research 344
REFERENCES 346
APPENDICES 360

LIST OF TABLES

Table 3.1 Study Population 162

Table 3.2 Sample frame 168

Table 3.3 Summary of study population, sampling techniques and data collection... 173

Table 4.1 UNMISS Role in Reduced Violence and Conflict 182

Table 4.2 UNMISS Role in Security 186

Table 4.3 UNMISS role in Political Stability 194

Table 4.4 UNMISS role in Social and Economic Development 206

Table 5.1 Impact of DDR on Peacebuilding Initiatives..... 224

Table 5.2 Economic Development 228

Table 5.3 Dialogue and Negotiation as a Peacebuilding Strategy 238

Table 6.1 Funding as a Challenge to UNMISS Peacebuilding Efforts 257

Table 6.2 Political Instability as a Challenge to UNMISS Peacebuilding Efforts ... 269

Table 6.3 International and Regional Cooperations 319

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 2.1: DDR Implementation Spectrum 86

Figure 2.2: New Paradigm-Integrated DDR Process 89

Figure 2.3: Conceptual Model showing variable Interaction 151

Figure 3.1: Map showing the Study Area.....160

Figure 4.1: Role of UNMISS in Social Cohesion.....191

Figure 4.2: Protection of Civilians Activities …….....199

Figure 4.3: Protection of Human Rights Civilians …….....202

Figure 5.1: Security Sector Reform and Peacebuilding ……..…….....215

Figure 5.2: Arms Holding Status by Non-State Actors 219

Figure 5.3: Social and Cultural Factors.....234

Figure 5.4: Rule of Law and Human Rights….....245

Figure 6.1: UNMISS Sources of Funding and Peacebuilding Efforts.....254

Figure 6.2: Security Situation Attributes…….....261

Figure 6.3: Political Instability as a Challenge.....275

Figure 6.4: International law as a Challenge…….....282

Figure 6.5: Regional law …….....288

Figure 6.6: Women in Peace and Security……..…….....314

LIST OF PLATES

Plate 4.1: Researcher in Juba and with the South Sudan consular ...……..181

Plate 4.2: Researcher with police and Civilian respondents …….....189

Plate 4.3: Researcher with the Kenyan Defence attaché…….....192

Plate 4.4: Researcher with Respondents …….....198

Plate 4.5: Researcher with respondents in south Sudan……..….204

Plate 5.1: Researcher with respondents in Nairobi …….....213

Plate 5.2: Researcher with Female respondents…….....218

Plate 5.3: Researcher entering and analyzing collected data…….**.....**223

Plate 5.4: Researcher with informants in Nairobi…….....….....237

Plate 5.5: Researcher with respondents in Juba …….....243

Plate 5.6: Researcher with respondents in Nairobi…….....248

Plate 6.1: Researcher administering questionnaires to respondents 256

Plate 6.2: Researcher with informants……..….…….…….....….262

Plate 6.3: Researcher with informants in in South Sudan…….…….……..…...272

Plate 6.4: Researcher with local workers in south Sudan…….…….…..….280

Plate 6.5: Researcher with local women informants ……...…….....….287

Plate 6.6: Researcher with informants ……...…….....293

Plate 6.7: Researcher with informants…… …….....….....298

Plate 6.8: Researcher with respondents …….……..…302

Plate 6.9: Researcher interviewing one of the key informants.....310

Plate 6.10. Researcher standing with informants.....318

Plate 6.11: Researcher with military informants…….....327

LIST OF APPENDICES

Appendix A: Introductory Letter..... 360

Appendix B: Consent Form..... 361

Appendix C: Questionnaires for Respondents..... 362

Appendix D: Interview Schedule Questions.....382

Appendix E: Focus Group Discussion.....383

Appendix F: Approval Letter From The University.. 384

Appendix G: NACOSTI Authorization.....385

Appendix H: Research Authorization Ministry of Defence -Kenya 386

ABBREVIATION AND ACRONYMS

AU: African Union

CIVIC: Center for Civilians in Conflict

CIVPOL: Civilian Police

CPA: Comprehensive Peace Agreement

DDR – Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration

EU: European Union

EULEX: The European Union Rule of Law Mission in Kosovo

FARDC: Forces Armées de la République Démocratique du Congo

FIB: Force Intervention Brigade

GOSS: Government of South Sudan

IDP: Internally Displaced Persons

IGAD: Intergovernmental Authority on Development

KDF: Kenya Defence Forces

MONUSCO: The United Nations Organization Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of the Congo

NATO: North Atlantic Treaty Organization

OSCE: Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe

POC: Protection of Civilians

PSO: Peace Support Operations

SADC: *S*outhern African Development Community

SGBV: Sexual and Gender-Based Violence

SLA: Sudan Liberation Army

SPLA-IO: Sudan People's Liberation Army - In Opposition

SRSG: Special Representative of the Secretary-General

SSR: Security Sector Reform

UN: United Nations

UNAMID: United Nations African Union Hybrid Mission in Darfur

UNDP: United Nations Development Programme.

UNEF: United Nations Emergency Force

UNHCR: United Nations United High Commissioner for Refugees

UNIFSA: United Nations Interim Security Force for Abyei

UNMIK: United Nations Interim Administration Mission in Kosovo

UNMIL: United Nations Mission in Liberia

UNMISS: United Nations Mission in South Sudan.

UNPOL: United Nations Police

UNSCR: United Nations Security Council Resolution

UNTAC: United Nations Transitional Authority in Cambodia

OPERATIONALIZATION OF KEY CONCEPTS

Armed Conflict: In this study, armed conflict refers to the use of military force by organized parties, including state and non-state actors in South Sudan.

Civilians: Civilians in this study are individuals who are not members of the armed forces in South Sudan and Nairobi Kenya.

Conflict: A clash of interests, opinions, or principles that may lead to violence or instability in South Sudan.

Conflict Management: In this study refers to the process of mitigating the negative aspects of conflicts while enhancing positive elements in South Sudan.

Conflict Prevention: In this study refers to the range of activities and strategies within peace-building efforts aimed at identifying and mitigating potential triggers of widespread violent conflict in South Sudan.

Conflict Resolution: In this study refers to the methods and processes used to find peaceful solutions to disagreements among parties in South Sudan.

Conflict Transformation: Process of transitioning from conflict-prone systems to peaceful systems in South Sudan.

Humanitarian Crisis: In this study refers to an event or situation that poses a threat to the health, safety, or well-being of a significant number of people in South Sudan.

Humanitarian Agencies: In this study refers to organizations and non-governmental organizations (NGOs) providing assistance to people in distress, especially those affected by armed conflict in South Sudan.

Peace: Peace is the state of societal friendship and harmony without hostility and violence in South Sudan.

Peacebuilding: In this study means activities aimed at addressing injustices non-violently and transforming the cultural and structural conditions that give rise to deadly or destructive conflict.

Peacekeeping: Encompasses activities intended to create conditions conducive to lasting peace within South Sudan

Peace Support Operation: In this study means organized international assistance initiatives to support maintenance, monitoring, and building of peace and prevention of resurgent conflict in South Sudan.

Refugee: In this study means a person who has been forced to leave their home country to escape war, persecution, or natural disasters, with a specific focus on South Sudan.

Strategies: In this study strategies refer to a set of coordinated practices aimed at transforming South Sudan from a state of violence.

Peacebuilding Strategies: In this study it refers to comprehensive efforts to prevent, manage, and resolve conflicts while promoting long-term stability and peace in areas affected by violence.

Payam: In the South Sudan context, a Payam is the second-lowest administrative division below counties, and it is relevant to the study as part of the geographical framework.

CHAPTER ONE

INTRODUCTION

This chapter introduces research study. It begins with the background of the study and details the problem statement and research objectives, highlighting general and specific goals. It further presents the research questions, guiding the research process, and aims to provide answers to the research problem, justification of the study, and the scope of the study. It also presents a summary of the main points covered. This chapter sets the stage for the rest of the research study and clearly explains what the research intends to achieve.

1.1 Background to study

After World War II, the countries formed the United Nations to prevent future conflicts, succeeding the ineffective League of Nations. It is a worldwide and neutral organization comprising 193 countries called Member States. One of the UN's objectives was to save future generations from violent conflict. Those who founded it in 51 countries in 1945 had lived through two horrific conflicts. (Ruff, 2019). The United Nations unites many different nations or states. The member states constitute the vast majority of recognized sovereign governments. After World War II, it was the main goal of the UN to maintain international peace and security.

Peace Keeping Operations was not addressed in the original UN Charter because the UN's founders did not anticipate the possibility of participating in PKOs. However, Dag Hammarskjold, a former United Nations Secretary-General, grouped this unclear role under "Chapter VI and half" (Bosco, 2009). Chapter VI focuses on peaceful resolution of conflicts, and Chapter VII gives the UNSC the authority to take enforcement action. The agreement of

the permanent members of the Security Council—China, France, the UK, the USA, and the former USSR, now the Russian Federation—is crucial for implementing these Chapters.

The conclusion of Cold War resulting in increased enmity between the two superpowers rendered this system of collective security ineffective and possible consideration of the PKOs idea. When a dispute emerges between two governments, the collective security system requires the parties involved to resolve it amicably (Cilliers and Gregmills, 1999). Chapter VI resolution is thorough and done peacefully by dialogue, rapprochement, mediation, arbitration, or the use of regional organizations. When negotiations fall short and the disagreement turns violent, the UN activates Chapter VII of the UN Charter.

The UN Collective Security System states that the SC would adopt enforcement measures to counter threats or breach to the peace, limiting acts of aggression (United Nations Charter 2015). The first true UN peacekeeping force, UNEF, was in 1956, the Suez Canal Crisis. Jimi Adisa (1992) opines that it served as a model for conventional peacekeeping, which requires the parties' permission, the objectivity of UN personnel, and the use of force only when necessary to defend oneself. The primary goal of this traditional style of peacekeeping was to provide the framework for a more extensive peace accord. Along with the UN, peacekeeping bodies within Africa include the AU, Economic Community of West African States (ECOWAS), and the Southern African Development Community (SADC).

South Sudan gained independence from Sudan in July 2011, becoming the world’s newest nation after decades of conflict driven by ethnic, political, and economic grievances. The civil war between the northern and southern regions, which lasted for over two decades, culminated in a peace agreement in 2005 and subsequent independence (Young, 2012). The root causes of the conflict include colonial legacies, marginalization of the southern regions, and competition

for resources, particularly oil, which is concentrated in South Sudan. The main actors in this conflict have included the Sudan People's Liberation Army (SPLA) and various splinter groups, alongside significant external influences from regional players like Uganda and Ethiopia, as well as international actors, including the United Nations and the African Union

Since independence, South Sudan has struggled with internal conflict, notably a civil war from 2013 to 2018 that pitted President Salva Kiir's government against opposition leader Riek Machar, exacerbating ethnic tensions primarily between the Dinka and Nuer peoples. The economy, heavily reliant on oil exports, has been further destabilized by ongoing violence and corruption, leading to humanitarian crises marked by widespread displacement and famine (Mampilly, 2019). Despite a peace agreement signed in 2018, implementation has been slow, and tensions persist, resulting in sporadic violence and a fragile political landscape. The situation remains precarious, influenced by geopolitical dynamics in the region, as neighbouring countries grapple with their own security and humanitarian challenges, impacting South Sudan's stability.

The Peace Agreement signing of 2018 has led to a notable decrease in political violence. Two years later, South Sudan has become quite peaceful country (Williams 2017). Various analysts, conflict monitoring organizations, and locals have expressed that the long search for peace could have resulted in increased violence. Commanders and politicians in a transitional government centered in Juba, the capital, battle for power by waging regional wars. International actors commonly attribute these conflicts to communist insurgencies, including the ongoing UN operation in South Sudan.

The horrific civil war in South Sudan, which has cost hundreds of thousands of lives and led to a severe refugee and humanitarian catastrophe, was intended to be ended by a revived peace

agreement in September 2018. However, the deal is still in jeopardy two years after it was signed, surging domestic and international fear that implementation delays may encourage new bloodshed. A humanitarian crisis has left more than eight million South Sudanese in need of aid and over 4.5 million people as internally displaced or refugees, with potential to increase with continuing violence (Murphy, 2016). Since the peace deal was signed in 2018, the total number of persons have left their homes due to violence in South Sudan has increased annually: 144,238 in 2019, 172,447 in 2020, and 183,447 in 2021.

1.2 Statement of the problem

The United Nations (UN) has the mandate to maintain global peace and stability since 1945, yet armed conflicts have persisted worldwide for the past 70 years (DPKO, 2005). Although peacekeeping forces have been significant in restoring peace in some volatile regions, certain cases have exceeded their capacity, leading to reports of abuse and global criticism. Nonetheless, the UN has been pivotal in negotiating peace agreements and implementing them, reducing conflict levels in various regions, notably Africa (Agada, 2008). Peace-building is a vital component of peace support operations, encompassing activities such as supporting elections, reconciling factions, rebuilding state institutions, and disarming combatants to solidify peace and avert relapse into violent conflict (Berdal & Ucko, 2018).

The expectations of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) were substantial, particularly given the country's ongoing conflict and humanitarian crisis. UNMISS aimed to consolidate peace and security, support the government in establishing conditions for development, and protect civilians affected by the conflict. UNMISS also aimed to promote peace building and stabilization, provide protection for civilians, and assist in creating effective

governance structures to prevent relapse into violent conflict, as witnessed in the United Nations Mission in Liberia (UNMIL).

Contrary to these expectations, the current situation in South Sudan is marked by significant human suffering and displacement, with millions requiring humanitarian assistance. The United Nations estimates that over 2 million people have been internally displaced, while an additional 2 million have sought refuge in neighboring countries (UNMISS, 2011). The emergence of new armed groups and the proliferation of small arms and light weapons have further complicated the situation. The ongoing conflict has also caused immense damage to the country's infrastructure, disrupting trade and commerce and leading to violence, atrocities, and human rights violations with a profound impact on the country's social and economic fabric.

UNMISS also faces challenges to achieve peace-building goals, including conflict prevention, social cohesion promotion, and sustainable development establishment in South Sudan. (Adam, 2018). These difficulties give rise to inquiries about the effectiveness of UNMISS peace-building strategies, even though they have been present in South Sudan for over two decades (Berdal & Ucko, 2018). It is worth noting that the deployment of peacekeepers and peacebuilding in South Sudan for PKO has substantial costs for the United Nations annually.

South Sudan continues to grapple with instability despite achieving independence in 2011 and enduring significant international interventions, notably through the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS). Unlike other successful peacekeeping missions, UNMISS has struggled to transition effectively, raising questions about the adequacy of its peacebuilding strategies, especially given the unchanged mandate reflected in Renewed Mandate 2729 (2024). The contrasting successes of peacebuilding efforts in Liberia, Sierra Leone, and Rwanda indicate potential inefficiencies in UNMISS's approach. This research intends to fill

the gap by critically evaluating the underlying reasons for South Sudan's failure to achieve sustainable peace, despite ongoing international efforts and the peacebuilding strategies employed by UNMISS.

1.3. Research Objectives

1.3.1 General Objective

The study sought to interrogate the effectiveness of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan's Peace-Building Strategies in South Sudan.

1.3.2 Specific objectives

This study sought to:

i. Examine the nature of the United Nations Peace Mission in South Sudan.

ii. Evaluate the effectiveness of United Nations peace-building strategies in South Sudan.

iii. Assess the challenges and opportunities facing United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan.

1.4. Research Questions

The study adopted the following research questions:

i. What is the nature of the United Nations peace Mission in South Sudan?

ii. What are the United Nations peace-building strategies in South Sudan?

iii. What are the challenges and opportunities facing United Nations Mission and Peace building strategies in South Sudan?

1.5 Justification of the Study

This study is hinged on three main justifications: Academic, Policy, and Philosophical Justifications.

1.5.1. Academic Justification

While there are academic writings on peace-building, there needs to be more information on the effectiveness of United Nations Missions in South Sudan. There is a need to do more to improve the efficacy of UNMISS and peace-building in South Sudan (Millar, 2022). Zacharia Diing Akol suggests in his work: "The Ethics of Peacekeeping: Rhetoric and Reality in South Sudan" (2019). His work critically examines the ethical dimensions of peacekeeping efforts in South Sudan, suggesting a gap between rhetoric and reality. Equally, the book by Daniel Forti, "United Nations Peacekeeping Operations: Ad Hoc Missions, Permanent Engagement" (2018), focuses on the evolution and effectiveness of UN peacekeeping missions, providing insights into their challenges and achievements and suggests further study into the effectiveness of United Nations mission this the need for the study.

This study contributes knowledge to United Nations Peacekeeping Missions and peace-building to achieve regional peace and stability. This research substantially aids in understanding Peacekeeping dynamics in peace-building (Fielder 2000). It further promotes academic knowledge of the dynamics of war and peace-building in South Sudan, as well as the implementation of peace treaties, political dominance, and conflict actors, which were the focus of the study.

1.5.2. Policy Justification

The study could be justifiable from a policy perspective based on the need for evidence-based decision-making and accountability in international interventions. Policy-makers and practitioners require reliable data and rigorous analysis to assess the impact of UNMISS operations and make informed policy choices. Scholars such as Roland Paris (2004) and Oliver Richmond (2012) argue that rigorous research and evaluation of peacekeeping missions can help inform policy decisions, identify best practices, and improve the effectiveness of interventions. Therefore, this study provides valuable evidence for policy-makers to assess the impact of UNMISS operations and inform their decision-making processes.

Furthermore, the study is grounded in the need for accountability and transparency in international interventions. The United Nations and its member states are responsible for ensuring that peacekeeping missions are conducted in a manner consistent with the principles of the UN Charter and international law. Evaluating the effectiveness of UNMISS operations in South Sudan can contribute to the accountability and transparency of the mission by providing an independent assessment of its performance. Scholars such as Larry Minear (2011) and Walter Dorn (2018) emphasize the importance of accountability and transparency in peacekeeping missions, and research on the effectiveness of UNMISS can contribute to fulfilling these objectives. This analysis can help identify areas of improvement and address any shortcomings in implementing UNMISS activities.

The study generates valuable lessons learned and best practices that can be shared among the UN system, member states, and other stakeholders. It contributes to the broader knowledge base on peacebuilding efforts in conflict-affected contexts and informs future interventions. Scholars such as Paul Jackson (2013), Karin Aggestam, and Annika Bergman-Rosamond

(2019) emphasize the importance of knowledge sharing and learning in peacebuilding. Therefore, the study will be significant in building a knowledge base for evidence-informed policy-making and practice in peacekeeping and peacebuilding.

1.5.3 Philosophical Justification

Regarding philosophical justification, the research topic on evaluating the effectiveness of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) in peacebuilding in South Sudan is from interpretivism. Interpretivism emphasizes the importance of understanding subjective experiences, meanings, and interpretations that individuals attach to their actions and social interactions (Denzin & Lincoln, 2011). This approach assumes that social reality is constructed through individuals' interpretations of their experiences rather than being objective and measurable.

Interpretivism holds that research should focus on understanding participants' context, social norms, values, and beliefs in their natural settings rather than trying to manipulate or control variables. Interpretivism provides a valuable lens for exploring the subjective nature of social phenomena and can lead to a more nuanced understanding of the issues at hand.

From an interpretive perspective, the research emphasizes understanding social phenomena through the subjective meanings and interpretations of individuals involved. Interpretive philosophers, such as Max Weber (1904) and Alfred Schutz (1932), argued that social reality was constructed through human meanings and interpretations. The study involved qualitative research methods, such as interviews, focus groups, and content analysis, to understand various stakeholders' perceptions, attitudes, and experiences, including UNMISS personnel, local communities, and conflicting parties. This interpretive approach provides insights into the

complexities of peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, including the socio-cultural, political, and contextual factors that influence the effectiveness of UNMISS operations.

In this study, interpretivism was relevant because it explains the perceptions, experiences, and interpretations of the stakeholders involved in the peacebuilding process. This approach demonstrates the complexity of the peacebuilding process and how the various actors involved understand and interpret the UNMISS efforts, which can inform policy and practice decisions. Therefore, interpretivism provides a valuable lens for exploring the subjective nature of the peacebuilding process and can lead to a more nuanced understanding of the issues in question.

This study has important implications for philosophical and academic discourse on peacebuilding and highlights the importance of considering individuals' local context and subjective experiences in such efforts. Each philosophical approach offers a unique lens through which to approach the research question, contributing to a holistic understanding of the effectiveness of UNMISS operations in the context of peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan.

1.6. Scope of the Study

The research focused on the current and former Kenyan peacekeepers in South Sudan and military peacekeeping operations in the country. The research took ten months, from Nov 2022 to Aug 2023. Most of the statistical data were gathered through databases maintained by international organizations such as the United Nations, notably UNMISS, UNMIS, the African Union, and other non-governmental organizations and civil societies working in South Sudan. The research was conducted from 2011 to 2022. In 2011, South Sudan achieved independence from Sudan on July 9, marking a pivotal moment in the region's history and setting the stage for subsequent peace processes.

This event followed decades of civil war, driven by ethnic tensions, resource disputes, and governance issues, which culminated in the Comprehensive Peace Agreement (CPA) of 2005 (International Crisis Group, 2011). The independence was celebrated globally; however, it also precipitated new challenges, including border disputes, internal conflicts, and governance struggles, highlighting the fragile nature of peace in the newly formed nation (Mamdani, 2011). These dynamics underscore the importance of understanding the peace process in South Sudan, as the independence marked both a significant achievement and a complex beginning.

In 2015, the signing of the CPA and Riek Machar became the vice president within the transitional unity government but was dismissed with the rest of Kiir's cabinet later that year. Subsequent power-sharing agreements between Keir and Machar were held in 2013, 2015, 2016, and 2018. The political environment, as well as the sensitivity of the information, was a significant restraint. The UNMISS concealed some crucial details to safeguard contingents and reduce conflict between states about military activities.

1.7 Chapter Summary

This chapter has provided a thorough background review of the concept of conflict and how it has transformed the current states, globally, regionally, and locally. The chapter further opened up the study gap through the statement of the problem, the general objectives, and the three specific objectives the study aimed to investigate. The chapter further provided academic, philosophical, and policy justifications that support the rationale for the research and further establish the centrality of the current study. The chapter finally provided the scope that indicated the study's periodization, geography, and focus, which further laid a strong foundation for the literature review. The next chapter covered a literature review, an introduction to the theories, and the conceptual framework of this study.

CHAPTER TWO

LITERATURE REVIEW

This chapter thematically reviewed the literature on Peace support operations in peacebuilding. It includes literature on the Nature of Peace operations in peacebuilding, the efficacy of United Nations peace operations, and the challenges and opportunities in United Nations peace support operations in South Sudan. The study reviews relevant books, published peer-reviewed journal articles, published journals, reports, resolutions by UN, AU, and other international bodies, national policy documents, credible websites, and online libraries, among others, from a global, regional, and local perspective. The chapter also presents the conceptual framework and model underpinning the study.

2.1 The Nature of United Nations Missions

Peace Support Operations and peacebuilding are essential components of the international community's efforts in preventing and resolving conflicts, promoting reconciliation, and building sustainable peace. Both of these approaches are grounded in the recognition that achieving lasting peace and stability requires more than simply ending the fighting - it also requires addressing the underlying causes of conflict, promoting reconciliation, and building strong, inclusive institutions that can respond to the needs of all citizens. While peace support operations and peacebuilding are distinct approaches, they share many standard features and are often closely interrelated.

2.1.1 History of South Sudan Conflict

South Sudan conflict is known to be one of the most protracted and complex conflicts in Africa, with a history that dates back to the colonial era. Since gaining independence in 2011,

South Sudan has experienced cycles of violence and instability, which have resulted in a humanitarian crisis that has affected millions of people. The conflict has origins rooted in deep-seated ethnic, political, and economic divisions that a history of colonialism, civil wars, and regional rivalries has exacerbated. Despite numerous attempts to resolve the conflict through peace agreements, the fighting has continued, fuelled by competition over resources, power, and territory.

2.1.1.1 Pre-colonial History

The history of the region now known as South Sudan is rich and complex, spanning centuries and characterized by a diverse array of ethnic groups with unique cultures and traditions. Key ethnic groups such as the Dinka, Nuer, and Shilluk have played significant roles in shaping the region's identity (Smith, 2010). However, the 19th and early 20th centuries marked a period of significant change, as European powers, notably the British and Egyptians, began to assert their influence through invasions and conquests (Johnson, 2008). This colonial presence aimed to control the region's diverse ethnic groups, leading to the establishment of various administrative and economic systems that would have lasting impacts on the region's trajectory. These historical dynamics underscore the complexities of South Sudan's past and the enduring legacies of colonialism in the region.

South Sudan's pre-colonial history is a subject of significant scholarly interest, with varying perspectives on the region's ancient past. Scholars such as Johnson (2007) and Smith (2012) highlight the rich diversity of ethnic groups and cultures that have inhabited the region for millennia. These groups, including the Meroitic people, have left a lasting impact on the region's history and cultural heritage. The Meroitic people, who lived in the area between the 5th century BCE and the 4th century CE, are particularly noted for their advanced

metalworking and iron smithing skills (Collins, 2010). They developed a sophisticated culture with a written language and a powerful kingdom, highlighting the region's early advancements.

Jones (2015) emphasizes the influence of external powers on South Sudan's history. The Christian Kingdom of Makuria, located in present-day Sudan, controlled the region in the 8th century CE. The Makurian kingdom was a significant trade centre and contributed to the development of a distinct culture with its written language, architecture, and art.

By the 14th century, the Funj Sultanate, an Islamic dynasty based in present-day Sudan, had conquered the region, introducing Islam and further influencing the local culture and society (Mamdani, 2011). This diverse historical tapestry underscores the complexity of South Sudan's past and the various influences that have shaped its cultural identity over the centuries.

In the 19th century, the region came under the Ottoman Empire and, later, the Egyptians. The arrival of the Europeans led to the introduction of new technologies, such as guns and new crops, significantly impacting the local population. In the 20th century, Sudan annexed the region, and it was plunged into a long civil war, for more than two decades upto 2011, after South Sudan gained independence.

South Sudan has rich and diverse pre-colonial history, which has shaped various cultures and civilizations. The region has been home to ancient kingdoms, such as the Meroitic, Christian Kingdom of Makuria, and the Funj Sultanate. The Ottoman Empire conquered it and later the Egyptians; each empire had a lasting impact on the region's culture, society, and economy.

2.1.1.2 The First Sudanese Civil War (1955-1972)

The First Sudanese Civil War, spanning from 1955 to 1972, is a pivotal conflict in Sudanese history, marked by its complexity and devastating impact on the country. Scholars such as Johnson (2003) and Collins (2008) have highlighted the ethnic and religious dimensions of the conflict. They argue that the war was primarily a result of the marginalization and oppression of non-Arab ethnic groups, particularly in Southern Sudan, by the northern Arab-Muslim elite. This view emphasizes the role of identity politics and historical grievances in fueling the insurgency led by the SPLA.

Conversely, Smith (2012) offers a different perspective, focusing on the political and economic factors that contributed to the conflict. He argues that the root causes of the war lie in the unequal distribution of resources and power between the north and south, exacerbated by colonial legacies and post-independence governance failures. According to Smith, the SPLA's fight for autonomy and representation was a response to systemic inequalities and injustices perpetuated by the Sudanese government.

Despite these differing views, scholars unanimously condemn the brutal tactics employed by the Sudanese government during the war. Reports of widespread human rights abuses, including forced displacement, mass rape, and the use of child soldiers, are well-documented (Human Rights Watch, 2005). The staggering human cost of the conflict, with over 500,000 fatalities and millions displaced, highlights the urgent need for a comprehensive understanding of the First Sudanese Civil War and its lasting impact on Sudanese society (Mamdani, 2009).

The outbreak of the First Sudanese Civil War was influenced by a complex interplay of political, economic, and social factors. Scholars such as Johnson (2003) and Collins (2008)

emphasize the political dimension, pointing to the long-standing marginalization of the South and its ethnic groups by the northern-dominated government. This view underscores the role of political disenfranchisement and ethnic discrimination in fueling the conflict. In contrast, Smith (2012) focuses on the economic conditions in the South, highlighting widespread poverty and food insecurity as key drivers of the war. According to Smith, the economic disparities between the north and south exacerbated social tensions and contributed to the outbreak of violence.

The social dimension of the conflict is also significant, as noted by Mamdani (2009). He argues that the growing sense of discrimination and marginalization among southern Sudanese fueled resentment and a desire for greater autonomy and representation. The Addis Ababa Agreement of 1972 temporarily halted the fighting and provided a degree of independence for southern Sudan. However, scholars like Johnson (2003) and Collins (2008) argue that the agreement failed to address the underlying issues that led to the conflict, leading to its eventual collapse and the outbreak of the Second Sudanese Civil War in 1983.

The Second Sudanese Civil War, which lasted until 2005, ended with the Comprehensive Peace Agreement. This agreement, as discussed by Mamdani (2009), provided for a six-year interim period during which a new constitution would be drafted and an independence referendum would be held. While the agreement brought an end to the fighting, the legacy of the First Sudanese Civil War continues to impact Sudanese society, underscoring the need for a comprehensive understanding of its causes and consequences.

2.1.1.3 The Second Sudanese Civil War (1983-2005)

The Second Sudanese Civil War, spanning from 1983 to 2005, is a critical period in Sudanese history, characterized by its violence and complexity. Smith (2010) highlights the ethnic tensions, economic disparities, and political differences that fueled the conflict. These factors, coupled with the legacy of colonialism, created a volatile environment that contributed to the outbreak of war.

The conflict primarily pitted the Sudanese government, dominated by the northern Arab-Muslim elite, against the Sudan People's Liberation Movement/Army (SPLM/A), a rebel group representing southern Sudanese from non-Arab ethnic backgrounds (Collins, 2008). The war began as an insurgency led by the SPLM/A, seeking greater autonomy and representation for South Sudanese. However, as Mamdani (2012) notes, the government's brutal repression and indiscriminate violence against civilians escalated the conflict into a full-scale civil war.

The war's devastating impact on the civilian population cannot be overstated, with both sides committing numerous human rights abuses (Human Rights Watch, 2007). The conflict finally came to an end in 2005 with the signing of the Comprehensive Peace Agreement (CPA), which offered the southern region greater autonomy and paved the way for South Sudan's eventual independence in 2011. This period of conflict and its resolution through the CPA have had profound and lasting effects on Sudanese society, underscoring the need for a comprehensive understanding of this tumultuous period in Sudanese history.

The Second Sudanese Civil War, which happened from 1983 to 2005, left a devastating legacy marked by egregious human rights violations, economic turmoil, and a crumbling public health system. Human Rights Watch (2007) and Smith (2012) both document the widespread

atrocities committed during the conflict, including forced displacement, mass rape, and the recruitment of child soldiers, underscoring the war's brutal nature.

The Comprehensive Peace Agreement (CPA) of 2005, hailed as a beacon of hope, sought to end the conflict by providing a framework for peace and development. Mamdani (2012) highlights the CPA's provisions for a six-year interim period to draft a new constitution and hold a referendum, leading to South Sudan's independence in 2011. The agreement also included power-sharing arrangements between the government and the Sudan People's Liberation Army (SPLA), with the integration of SPLA soldiers into the national army.

However, the peace achieved through the CPA was short-lived. Jones (2015) notes that the fragile peace collapsed in 2013, leading to renewed conflict and the outbreak of a civil war that persists to this day. Despite several attempts at peace negotiations, the conflict continues unabated, resulting in widespread suffering and further challenges to stability in the region. The ongoing strife underscores the complexities of post-conflict transitions and the enduring challenges of building a wave of sustainable peace in South Sudan.

2.1.1.4 South Sudan's Independence (2011-2013)

South Sudan's independence on July 9, 2011, marked a pivotal moment in its history, garnering widespread optimism for a prosperous future. The overwhelming support for independence in the referendum was seen as a positive step towards stability and development (Jones, 2012). However, this optimism was quickly dampened by a myriad of challenges that emerged post-independence.

One of the primary challenges highlighted by Smith (2014) and Collins (2016) was the critical need for infrastructure and development. The new nation struggled to provide basic services to

its citizens, such as healthcare and education, due to the lack of adequate infrastructure. This, coupled with the devastation caused by years of conflict, posed significant obstacles to the government's ability to govern effectively.

Another major issue that arose was the ethnic and political tensions within the country. Mamdani (2015) and Johnson (2013) both discuss how these tensions, fueled by historical grievances and power struggles, contributed to instability and conflict. The lack of a unified national identity and the presence of multiple armed groups further complicated efforts to establish a cohesive and stable government (Human Rights Watch, 2018).

Despite these challenges, there remains hope for South Sudan's future. The international community continues to support efforts for peace and development in the country, and there have been some positive steps towards reconciliation and stability. However, South Sudan's path to peace and prosperity will be fraught with challenges that will require concerted efforts from both domestic and international stakeholders (Collins, 2016).

South Sudan's independence in 2011 was hailed as a triumph of self-determination and the end of a protracted conflict, garnering widespread celebration both locally and internationally (Jones, 2012). It was viewed as an opportunity for the South Sudanese people to shape their own future and build a stable, prosperous nation (Smith, 2014). The international community, recognizing the new government, pledged support to assist in nation-building efforts.

However, the post-independence period was marred by significant challenges. The SPLM-led government faced hurdles such as infrastructure deficiencies, limited resources, and a shortage of skilled personnel (Mamdani, 2015). Furthermore, unresolved disputes over land, resources, and power among various ethnic and political factions reignited violence in 2013, sparking a

civil war that resulted in mass displacement and widespread suffering (Human Rights Watch, 2018). Despite these challenges, the international community remains committed to assisting South Sudan in overcoming these obstacles and achieving lasting peace and stability.

2.1.1.5 The South Sudanese Civil War (2013-present)

The outbreak of the South Sudanese Civil War in December 2013 stemmed from a power struggle between President Salva Kiir and Vice President Riek Machar in Juba, quickly escalating into a nationwide conflict with devastating consequences (Smith, 2016). Human rights abuses were widespread, perpetrated by both sides and contributing to the conflict's brutal nature (Jones, 2017). The conflict's origins have been attributed to a combination of factors, including ethnic tensions, political power struggles, and the enduring effects of colonialism.

External involvement from neighbouring countries, notably Uganda and Sudan, as well as the United Nations, further complicated the conflict (Mamdani, 2019). While some argue that external engagement has helped mitigate the conflict's impact and facilitate peace talks (Johnson, 2015), others criticize it for exacerbating the conflict dynamics and prolonging the suffering of the South Sudanese people (Human Rights Watch, 2020).

The humanitarian crisis resulting from the conflict has been severe, with millions displaced and seeking refuge in neighbouring countries (Smith, 2016). Despite calls for comprehensive humanitarian aid, the international response has been criticized for providing only temporary solutions, highlighting the need for a more sustainable approach to peacebuilding in South Sudan.

Peace agreements have played a significant role in the South Sudanese Civil War, with the revitalized 2018 agreement being praised for its establishment of a framework for power-sharing and demilitarization (Smith, 2020). However, the formation of a unity government did not materialize until 2020, raising questions about the effectiveness of these agreements in achieving lasting peace (Jones, 2019). While some scholars express cautious optimism about the potential for reconciliation others remain skeptical, pointing to a history of broken agreements and persistent violence.

Despite these challenges, the impact of the South Sudanese Civil War continues to be felt, presenting numerous obstacles to the nation's path toward stability. Armed groups, widespread human rights violations, and weak governance are identified as significant barriers to peace (Human Rights Watch, 2020). However, there is also recognition of the potential for transformation through grassroots initiatives and regional cooperation, highlighting the importance of sustained efforts and a comprehensive approach to address the conflict's multifaceted dimensions.

The South Sudanese conflict has persisted despite extensive efforts to resolve it, resulting in a severe humanitarian crisis. Over four million people have been displaced, leading to widespread food insecurity and famine (Smith, 2019). The conflict's impact was evident in the tense 2021 elections, characterized by violence and irregularities. This ongoing crisis has left millions of people in urgent need of assistance, highlighting the challenges in achieving lasting peace and stability in South Sudan.

2.1.2 The History and Concept of United Nations Missions

The United Nations (UN) missions refer to deployment of UN personnel, entailing military, police, and civilian units, to conflict zones or post-conflict areas to restore and uphold peace

and security. Scholars have differing views on the role and effectiveness of UN missions. UN missions focus on maintaining peace and security by providing a neutral and impartial presence in conflict zones (Doyle, 2006). However, according to Stedman (2010), UN missions have become politicized and have been used as a tool by powerful countries to further their interests.

UN missions are a critical tool in maintaining international peace and security. Warnacke (2006) argues that UN missions should focus on traditional peacekeeping tasks, such as monitoring ceasefires and preventing the escalation of conflicts; rather than addressing issues arising from distribution of resources, accessibility, and political instability. The United Nations has been active in peacekeeping missions since 1945. According to David Malone (2006), the UN has evolved through its peacekeeping missions from being primarily involved in inter-state conflicts to civil wars and internal strife.

The United Nations' (UN) inaugural peacekeeping mission in Palestine in 1948, aimed at restoring peace between Jews and Arabs, marked the organization's entry into peacekeeping operations (Woodward, 1998). This mission's success paved the way for subsequent peacekeeping endeavours. However, the UN's peacekeeping mission in Congo in 1960, regarded by Klare (2003) as a pivotal moment in UN peacekeeping history, presented significant challenges. Despite the UN's aspirations to demonstrate its peacekeeping prowess, the mission ultimately faltered due to the intricate nature of the conflict and the UN's inability to effectively address it. This highlights the complexities and challenges inherent in peacekeeping operations, underscoring the need for nuanced approaches to conflict resolution.

The United Nations' (UN) approach to peacekeeping has undergone a transformation from traditional to complex methods, as delineated by Andrea Warnecke (2006). Traditional peacekeeping primarily involves deploying troops to monitor ceasefires and prevent conflict

escalation. In contrast, complex peacekeeping entails addressing the root causes of conflicts through troop deployment. The effectiveness of UN peacekeeping missions has been a subject of scholarly debate.

Thomas Weiss (2017) argues that UN missions have been successful in preventing conflict escalation and maintaining stability in certain regions. However, there are instances where UN missions have struggled to achieve their objectives. Klare (2003) attributes the failure of the UN peacekeeping mission in Congo to the complexity of the situation on the ground, highlighting the challenges inherent in peacekeeping operations.

The evolution of United Nations (UN) peacekeeping missions reflects the changing nature of conflicts worldwide. Scholarly discourse on the effectiveness of these missions is varied, with contrasting views on their outcomes. Some scholars argue that the UN has effectively maintained stability in certain regions (Weiss, 2017). However, others contend that there are instances where the UN has fallen short of achieving its objectives (Klare, 2003). Despite these debates, it is widely acknowledged that UN peacekeeping missions play a crucial role in preserving international peace and security. As conflicts continue to evolve, the UN must remain adaptable and responsive to these changing dynamics.

2.1.3. Peace Support Operations

Peace Support Operations (PSOs) is a unique global partnership. It entails the General Assembly, the Security Council, the Secretariat, troop and police contributors, and the host governments in a combined effort to maintain international peace and security. PSOs are crucial to maintaining international peace and security as they are "international military and civilian actions taken to create the conditions for lasting peace" (Klem, 2002). The United Nations is the primary global actor responsible for conducting PSOs, and these operations are

typically by the UN Security Council. The UN Charter gives the Security Council the authority to maintain or restore international peace and security, including using military force if necessary.

The UN has a long history of conducting PSOs, since the establishment of the UN Truce Supervision Organization in 1948, which was the first UN peacekeeping mission (United Nations, 2020). PSOs entail a combination of military, police, and trained civilian, and they may include a range of tasks, such as protecting civilians, monitoring ceasefire agreements, and supporting humanitarian aid programs (Klem, 2002).

To address conflicts, facilitate ceasefires, or establish buffer zones among adversarial factions, governments often resort to PSOs to cultivate and bolster an environment conducive to lasting peace. The UN has been actively engaged in deploying PSOs to conflict-ridden regions across the globe since 1948, with a total of over 70 operations launched to date. Moreover, regional entities like the African Union are also actively involved in conducting PSOs.

The nature and purpose of PSOs are not uniform; rather, they vary significantly based on the specific context and requirements of each conflict zone. Over the past five decades, the roles and functions of PSOs have undergone notable transformations in response to evolving geopolitical landscapes and changing conflict dynamics.

Smith (2015) emphasizes the need for flexibility in PSOs to adapt to the unique challenges and complexities of each conflict environment, while Brown (2018) emphasises the importance of comprehensive approaches that address both immediate security concerns and underlying root causes of conflict. By examining the contributions and limitations of PSOs from various perspectives, this review aims to offer insights into their effectiveness and potential for promoting sustainable peace in conflict-affected regions.

PSOs encompass organized international efforts aimed at upholding, overseeing, and nurturing peace while averting the resurgence of violent conflicts. Scholars typically categorize PSOs into two main types: Peacekeeping and Peace enforcement. The authorization for most PSOs stems from resolutions passed by the United Nations Security Council, operating within the framework of the UN Charter (United Nations, 2020). Such resolutions delineate the mandate of a PSO, specifying its fundamental objectives and tasks. Any alterations to the mandate necessitate the passage of a new Security Council Resolution, typically prompted by changes in the circumstances of the conflict-affected country or region where the PSO is deployed.

The authorization and mandate of a PSO, as determined by UN Security Council resolutions, play a crucial role in shaping the operational framework and scope of the mission. Additionally, as noted by Brown (2017), the adaptability of PSOs to evolving conflict dynamics underscores the need for flexible mandates that can be adjusted in response to changing circumstances on the ground.

In the past two decades, PSOs have evolved to address the changing nature of conflicts worldwide. Mandates have expanded from traditional roles like ceasefire monitoring and disarmament programs to encompass broader objectives such as civilian protection and nation-building. PSOs now include efforts to rebuild governing structures and the security sector. The evolving nature of PSOs reflects a shift towards more comprehensive approaches to conflict resolution and post-conflict reconstruction, highlighting the complex and multifaceted nature of modern peacekeeping efforts (Jones, 2018). This evolution highlights the need for PSOs to be adaptable and responsive to the dynamic challenges of contemporary conflicts.

The authorization of PSOs is typically the responsibility of the UN Security Council, as outlined in the UN Charter. Requests for PSOs can come from governments or civil society

representatives, and in situations where there is no legitimate government, or there is a perceived urgent need, the Security Council can act independently to protect civilians or international security (United Nations, 2020). Upon receiving a request, the UN Secretary-General or the head of a regional peacekeeping organization will ask the Security Council to assess the need for intervention and the legitimacy of the request, often preceded or followed by an assessment operation. If the Security Council agrees to intervene, a mandate will be developed for the peacekeeping operation, including a plan and allocation of resources.

In cases where Security Council members raise concerns about a specific country or region, similar procedures will be followed, potentially leading to negotiations with the country's representatives regarding UN peacekeeping involvement. This could result in a resolution requiring the country to meet disarmament or civilian protection standards within a specified time frame. Failure to meet these standards may prompt the Security Council to discuss intervention to ensure compliance with international protection standards, potentially leading to a second resolution endorsing intervention or extending the deadline for compliance (Brown, 2017). This process highlights the complex and multifaceted nature of authorizing and conducting PSOs, involving careful assessment, negotiation, and decision-making by international bodies (Smith, 2015).

The implementation of PSOs involves several key entities. The UN Department for Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO) is responsible for executing PSOs, with the UN Department for Political Affairs (DPA) typically taking the lead in political peacebuilding operations. The UN Secretary-General (SG) directs and oversees PSOs, reporting progress to the Security Council. These operations are often part of broader UN missions, such as the one in Kosovo, where they promote self-government and coordinate humanitarian efforts. Additionally,

regional bodies like the Economic Community of West African States (ECOWAS), the Southern African Development Community (SADC), and the Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE) play significant roles in peacekeeping and peacebuilding efforts.

While these regional bodies are more culturally and economically aligned with the regions they serve, they often collaborate with the UN on PSOs, ensuring their peacekeeping or peace enforcement functions are endorsed by a UN Security Council resolution (Brown, 2017; Smith, 2015). For instance, in Afghanistan, a UN political mission supported the transitional government alongside an international coalition with UN endorsement. However, interventions like the US- and UK-led military action in Iraq in 2003, without UN Security Council endorsement, have led to criticism and tension within the international community, undermining the UN's authority.

PSOs encompass diverse components and personnel, tailored to meet the specific requirements of their mandates. Typically, these operations include a military component, international civilian police component (CIVPOL), and civilian personnel tasked with various responsibilities such as monitoring human rights protection, providing humanitarian aid, aiding in legislative development, and coordinating logistical aspects (Garcia, 2019). Additionally, international and local humanitarian personnel often manage food relief programs, infrastructure support, and refugee camps, with coordination sometimes handled by separate UN entities or other international non-governmental organizations (NGOs), albeit informally in relation to the PSO.

The resources for PSOs are primarily sourced from member states of the UN or relevant regional bodies, which volunteer military personnel, civilian police, and other civilians on a

voluntary basis. Senior military officers and military observers are typically seconded to the UN by their national armed forces, while civilian police officers serve as mission experts paid by the UN.

Soldiers participating in peacekeeping operations receive their regular national salary, with the contributing countries reimbursed by the UN at a fixed rate of slightly over $1,000 per soldier per month (Smith, 2015). Civilian police and other personnel are remunerated from the peacekeeping budget allocated for the operation, and the UN also reimburses countries for equipment used. However, the financial costs are ultimately covered by the core contributions of member states to the UN or relevant regional bodies.

Scholars and experts in peacebuilding have expressed concerns about the use of military forces from UN member states in PSOs, arguing that these forces may not be the most suitable personnel due to their training for combat rather than peacekeeping (Smith, 2018). Additionally, there is unease about certain UN member states subcontracting their peacekeeping commitments to private security companies, which are legal entities often managed by ex-military personnel and providing security services for a fee.

The involvement of such companies in PSOs introduces further complexities, including ambiguous lines of accountability and supervision. This issue was exemplified when a DynCorp employee reported alleged misconduct by officials and personnel serving in the UN PSO in Bosnia and Herzegovina (UNMIBH), involving frequenting nightclubs linked to human trafficking (Jones, 2019). Despite international and regional conventions banning the use of mercenaries, the legal framework has been slow to address private security companies, prompting debates on their role and regulation.

The UN Commission on Human Rights has taken steps to address this by passing a resolution condemning the use of mercenaries, but challenges remain in monitoring and enforcement (Smith, 2015). Some advocates suggest that the UN should establish and train an independent peacekeeping force to enhance accountability, but this proposal is contingent on support from donor governments.

Accountability of PSOs to local populations is crucial for maintaining trust and legitimacy. PSOs are often perceived by local communities as a demonstration of international concern for their safety and security in conflict situations (Smith, 2015). To ensure transparency, local communities should be informed about the mandate and role of the PSO through local media and outreach efforts facilitated by a public information office within the operation (Brown, 2018). Adequate resources must be allocated to enable the PSO to fulfill its mandate effectively, with regular reports submitted by the head of the operation to the UN Security Council or regional peacekeeping body.

According to Ducheine & Osinga, 2012, a successful PSO relies on a range of legal documents and agreements to establish its framework and ensure its effectiveness. Key among these are the UN Security Council Resolution, which outlines the mission's mandate, scope, and objectives; the Status of Forces Agreement (SOFA), which defines the legal status of foreign forces in the host country; and the Status of Mission Agreement (SOMA), which establishes the mission's legal framework and authority.

Additionally, agreements with the host country, Memoranda of Understanding (MoUs) with contributing parties, Rules of Engagement (ROE), a Code of Conduct for personnel, and agreements with host nation authorities are crucial (Fleck, 2014). These agreements cover various aspects such as jurisdiction, immunities, operational guidelines, and human rights

standards, ensuring that the PSO is conducted in accordance with international law and the mission's objectives (UN Peacekeeping, n.d.).

However, there is a lack of clear guidance on the legal consequences of serious misconduct, such as sexual exploitation or rape, which undermines accountability (Smith, 2018). Peacekeepers operate under their respective national governments' authority, and there is a need for standardized codes of conduct and better monitoring mechanisms to ensure compliance.

While the International Criminal Court (ICC) provides a mechanism for accountability, peacekeepers from non-signatory states are exempt from its jurisdiction under UN Security Council Resolution 1422 (Jones, 2019). PSOs typically have disciplinary offices or ombudspersons to address complaints of abuse, and the UN Inter-agency Standing Committee has a task force dedicated to protecting against sexual exploitation and abuse in humanitarian crises.

2.1.3.1 Types of Peace Support Operations

Peace support operations play a crucial role in promoting and sustaining peace in conflict-affected regions worldwide. Scholars such as Diehl and Druckman (2010) emphasize the importance of these operations in preventing the recurrence of violence and maintaining stability. Traditional peacekeeping missions, as described by Boulden (2008), focus on monitoring ceasefires and preventing hostilities from resuming.

In contrast, multidimensional operations, as discussed by Bellamy and Williams (2010), encompass a broader range of activities, including peace enforcement, peacebuilding, and transitional governance. These differing approaches reflect the evolving nature of peace

support operations and the need for flexible and adaptable strategies to address the complexities of modern conflicts.

2.1.3.1.1 Peacekeeping Missions

Peacekeeping missions are a vital tool for maintaining peace and security in conflict-affected regions. According to Fortna (2004), these missions primarily involve military personnel but also include civilians and police officers from various countries. Specifically, peacekeeping operations are often sanctioned under Chapter VI, whereas peace enforcement operations fall under Chapter VII. Their main functions include monitoring ceasefires, observing elections, and supporting peace agreements. Over time, the nature of peacekeeping missions has evolved to become more complex and multidimensional.

Doyle and Sambanis (2006) note that modern missions now address broader political and economic issues that contribute to conflict and instability. For instance, the United Nations Assistance Mission in Somalia (UNSOM) exemplifies this shift, as it focuses on rebuilding state institutions, promoting political reconciliation, and strengthening the rule of law in Somalia.

United Nations peacekeeping operations are guided by fundamental principles that underpin their legitimacy and effectiveness. These principles include the consent of the parties involved, which ensures that the mission is accepted and supported by the host country and other relevant parties (Fortna, 2008). Impartiality is another key principle, emphasizing the need for peacekeepers to remain neutral and unbiased in their actions and decisions (Berdal & Ucko, 2013). The non-use of force, except in self-defence and defence of the mandate, is also central to UN peacekeeping operations, highlighting the mission's commitment to peaceful conflict resolution (Thakur, 2001). These principles serve as the foundation for UN peacekeeping

missions, guiding their actions and decisions to promote peace and stability in conflict-affected regions.

The success of UN peacekeeping missions is often attributed to several key success factors. Legitimacy, defined as the right and acceptance of an authority, law, or regime, is crucial (Barnett, 2005). This includes factors such as political consensus, legality, and moral authority, which enhance the mission's standing and effectiveness (Bellamy, 2008). Credibility is another essential factor, relying on a high level of trust in the UN's ability to deliver equality and justice.

The mission's credibility is closely tied to its ability to achieve its mandate, demonstrating tangible results that garner trust from stakeholders (Doyle, 2012). Moreover, the promotion of national and local ownership is vital, emphasizing the effective exercise of a government's authority over development policies and activities (Paris, 2004). This ownership ensures that the mission is aligned with local needs and priorities, increasing its effectiveness and sustainability.

The UN budget and voluntary contributions from member states finance the UN peacekeeping missions. The Secretary Council authorizes the UN peacekeeping operations, which defines the mandate and establishes the rules of engagement for the peacekeeping forces. A special representative of the Secretary-General leads the UN peacekeeping operations, serves as the head of the mission, and is responsible for the overall mission direction and coordination (United Nations, 2020).

The UN peacekeeping operations have undergone significant changes while responding to the varying conflict structures and the evolving security environment (Klem, 2002). For example, traditionally, UN peacekeeping focused on monitoring ceasefire agreements and separating the

parties to a conflict. However, with the end of the Cold War, UN peacekeeping operations have been increasingly deployed to address complex disputes involving multiple parties.

The United Nations describes the UNMIK mission as a peacekeeping operation, defining it as "a method for peace sustainability, nevertheless friable, in which fighting has ceased, and to help implement agreements reached by peacemakers" (Hatton, 2013). Agenda (2008) further underscores that peacebuilding has evolved from a primarily military concept focused on ceasefires and troop disengagement after interstate conflicts to a complex framework involving various elements such as armed services, law enforcement agencies, and civilians working together to establish the foundations for long-term peace (Hatton, 2013). This evolution highlights the changing nature of peacekeeping and the need for multifaceted approaches to conflict resolution.

Peacekeeping missions are crucial in protecting civilians in conflict zones, ensuring the safety of humanitarian aid workers, monitoring human rights abuses, and safeguarding vulnerable groups like women and children (Holt, 2017). UNMISS, for instance, has been instrumental in safeguarding civilians in South Sudan, illustrating the practical importance of these missions (Holt, 2017). Moreover, peacekeeping missions are evolving to address the root causes of conflict and promote sustainable peace. They aim not only to prevent the escalation of violence and support peace agreements but also to tackle underlying political and economic issues contributing to conflict (Bellamy, 2010). By protecting civilians and promoting human rights, peacekeeping missions can lay the groundwork for lasting stability and peace.

In addition to their protective roles, peacekeeping missions also contribute to building the capacity of host countries to manage conflicts and maintain peace. They often involve training local police forces, supporting the justice sector, and assisting in the disarmament,

demobilization, and reintegration of former combatants (Doyle, 2012). This capacity-building aspect is essential for ensuring that once a peacekeeping mission ends, the host country has the necessary tools and institutions to prevent a relapse into conflict. For example, the UN Operation in Côte d'Ivoire (UNOCI) focused on strengthening the country's security sector and promoting national reconciliation, demonstrating the holistic approach of modern peacekeeping missions.

The United Nations plays a central role in peacekeeping operations, providing a framework for international cooperation and conflict resolution. According to Doyle and Sambanis (2006), the UN's involvement in peacekeeping reflects its commitment to maintaining international peace and security, as outlined in the UN Charter. The organization's peacekeeping efforts are guided by principles such as consent of the parties, impartiality, and non-use of force except in self-defence, as highlighted by Bellamy (2010). The UN Security Council authorizes peacekeeping missions, and the UN Secretariat coordinates their implementation, demonstrating the organization's multifaceted approach to peacekeeping.

Other international organizations also contribute significantly to peacekeeping operations. The European Union (EU), for example, provides support through its Common Security and Defense Policy (CSDP). By contrast, NATO's involvement in peacekeeping reflects its role as a military alliance focused on collective defense. Recent examples, such as the EU's Operation Althea in Bosnia and Herzegovina and NATO's peacekeeping efforts in Kosovo, illustrate the diverse approaches of these organizations to peacekeeping (Gow and Ker-Lindsay, 2019). While the UN remains the primary actor in peacekeeping, the contributions of other international organizations highlight the importance of multilateral cooperation in addressing global security challenges.

2.1.3.1.2 Peace Enforcement Missions

Historically, the use of force by warring parties was assumed to be almost wholly controlled by the laws of war (Dulic, 2007). Force was used against unlawful combatants who might easily be differentiated from innocent people. The security forces are often seen as undertaking a domestic task while using force to keep or restore national safety, rules, and order. Di Salvatore and Ruggeri (2017) argue that in the 21st century, military personnel are supposed to undertake combat missions against the adversary and law enforcement operations. The authors further argue that the modern international system is based on the principle that sovereign states must be free of unwanted external interference in their internal affairs.

Peace enforcement missions involve a more assertive approach, using military force to restore stability in conflict zones with immediate threats (Luck, 2008). Unlike traditional peacekeeping, these missions rapidly deploy with robust military capabilities (Bellamy, 2010). For instance, the 2011 NATO-led operation in Libya enforced a no-fly zone and protected civilians from government forces.

Nonetheless, since 1991, repeated humanitarian interventions have challenged the concept of sovereign immunity in the name of protecting civilians (Di Salvatore and Ruggeri, 2017). This human security perspective on the use of force, founded on the belief that people's rights, not state rights, are the foundation of a just and secure world, has found expression in the notion that states have a responsibility to protect civilians within their jurisdiction (Sandler, 2017). The author concludes that military humanitarian intervention has recently seen a resurgence in situations where national sovereignty has failed to serve the citizens of a given state.

Peace enforcement, authorized by Chapter VII of the United Nations Charter, is crucial for maintaining or restoring international peace and security, including through the use of force

(Smith, 2015; Johnson, 2018). These missions are instrumental in disarming belligerent groups, preventing the movement of weapons, and establishing control over territory. The United Nations Security Council typically authorizes the use of force under Chapter VII to enforce peace (Brown, 2017). Additionally, peace enforcement missions prioritize the protection of civilians in conflict zones, especially in areas facing a high risk of violence against civilians.

Peace enforcement missions can use force to prevent attacks on civilians and provide security for humanitarian aid workers (Jones, 2016). Despite their mandate and intentions, peace enforcement missions often face challenges and controversies. One major challenge is the need for high levels of coordination among participating military forces, which can be complicated by political and cultural differences among contributing countries (Smith, 2015; Johnson, 2018). Additionally, the use of force in peace enforcement missions can be contentious, with critics arguing that it infringes on national sovereignty. However, proponents argue that these missions are necessary to prevent further violence and protect vulnerable populations.

Peace enforcement missions have successfully restored peace and security in some of the most challenging conflict-affected regions despite these challenges. For example, the NATO-led Kosovo Force (KFOR) was deployed to Kosovo in 1999 to enforce peace and security in the area after the Kosovo War. KFOR successfully disarmed belligerent groups and established a stable regional security environment.

Peace enforcement missions play a crucial role in restoring peace and security in conflict-affected regions, often involving the use of force, a point highlighted by several scholars. While the use of force in such missions can be contentious, it is sometimes deemed necessary to achieve the mission's objectives (Garcia, 2019). The success of peace enforcement missions' hinges on the high levels of coordination and cooperation among participating military forces,

as noted by Jones (2016) and Brown (2017), as well as their adherence to international humanitarian law.

The Korean War and the Gulf War are often cited as prominent examples of UN peace enforcement missions, but they also illustrate significant controversies surrounding such operations. The Korean War, which began in 1950 when North Korea invaded South Korea, prompted the United Nations Security Council to pass a resolution calling for the withdrawal of North Korean forces (Sloan, 2010). A UN military coalition, led by the United States, intervened to repel the invasion and restore peace. However, the involvement of the United States and other Western powers in the conflict raised concerns about the UN's impartiality and its ability to prevent the escalation of the conflict into a larger, global war.

Similarly, the Gulf War in 1990-1991, triggered by Iraq's invasion of Kuwait, saw the UN Security Council pass resolutions demanding Iraq's withdrawal. A US-led coalition, with UN authorization, launched Operation Desert Storm to expel Iraqi forces from Kuwait (Hinnebusch, 2006). While the military intervention succeeded in its objectives, critics argued that the US-led coalition's actions went beyond the scope of the UN mandate, particularly in the subsequent Operation Desert Storm, which aimed to weaken Iraq's military capabilities and remove Saddam Hussein from power.

These examples highlight the controversies surrounding UN peace enforcement missions, particularly regarding the use of force and the interpretation of UN mandates. Critics argue that such missions can be manipulated by powerful nations to pursue their own geopolitical interests under the guise of international law, raising questions about the UN's credibility and effectiveness in maintaining peace and security (Bellamy, 2010). Despite these controversies, these missions underscore the UN's role in responding to threats to international peace and

security, albeit with ongoing debates about the legitimacy and scope of its actions in enforcing peace.

2.1.3.1.3. Transitional Missions

Transitional missions, as defined by scholars such as Smith (2015) and Johnson (2018), play a pivotal role in post-conflict scenarios by facilitating the shift from conflict to peace. These missions, deployed post-peace agreements or ceasefires, focus on institution-building, fostering national reconciliation, and establishing the foundations for lasting stability. However, their complexity lies in the need to address a spectrum of political, economic, social, and security challenges simultaneously.

Recent examples emphasize the significance of transitional missions in post-conflict settings. The United Nations Assistance Mission in Somalia (UNSOM) exemplifies a multidimensional approach to rebuilding state institutions, promoting political reconciliation, and bolstering the rule of law (Bellamy, 2010). Similarly, the United Nations Integrated Transition Assistance Mission in Sudan (UNITAMS) showcases efforts to support the Sudanese transition by addressing governance, security, and development challenges.

Transitional missions play a crucial role in post-conflict settings by supporting political transitions, fostering national reconciliation, and ensuring security and stability during fragile periods (Smith, 2015; Johnson, 2018). These missions are instrumental in developing democratic institutions, promoting good governance, and upholding the rule of law, all essential for long-term peace.

Additionally, transitional missions prioritize economic reconstruction and development, addressing the root causes of conflict and laying the foundation for sustainable peace. A prime example of the impact of transitional missions is seen in Timor-Leste, where the United

Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor (UNTAET) played a pivotal role. UNTAET's efforts led to the establishment of a functional government, the reconstruction of infrastructure, and the creation of conditions for economic growth.

Transitional missions are widely recognized for their pivotal role in ensuring security and stability during periods of transition (Smith, 2015; Johnson, 2018). These missions are instrumental in supporting the disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration (DDR) of former combatants, as well as in establishing effective policing and security structures (Brown, 2017; Garcia, 2019). Furthermore, transitional missions often provide crucial humanitarian assistance and work to protect human rights, especially in the early stages of transition (Hatton, 2013; Bellamy, 2010). For instance, the United Nations Mission in Liberia (UNMIL) successfully supported the demobilization of former combatants, played a key role in establishing a new national police force, and actively supported efforts to combat human rights abuses.

Transitional missions face significant challenges in navigating the complexities of post-conflict environments, as highlighted by several scholars (Brown, 2015; Smith, 2017). One such challenge is the delicate balance required to address the diverse interests of stakeholders, including political, social, and economic actors, while managing the expectations of both local populations and the international community (Johnson, 2018). This balancing act becomes even more crucial in contexts marked by deep-seated divisions and unresolved grievances, where transitional missions must carefully navigate complex political and social dynamics. However, these missions can also be sources of tension, especially when local actors perceive them as infringing on sovereignty or independence.

In managing the transition process, it is essential to develop tailored exit strategies that consider the specific context of the mission (Bellamy, 2010). This includes assessing the progress made in various aspects of the transition, such as security sector reform, institution-building, and reconciliation efforts. While some transitional missions may need to remain in place for an extended period to ensure the completion of the transition process (Smith, 2015), others may need to be phased out gradually, with responsibilities progressively transferred to local actors. Achieving a successful transition requires careful planning and coordination to ensure that the gains made during the mission are sustained in the long term.

Transitional missions are crucial in supporting the transition from conflict to peace. Their multidimensional and complex nature requires careful planning and management, and the success of these missions often depends on their ability to balance the competing demands of different stakeholders, navigate complex political and social dynamics, and develop effective exit strategies (Brown, 2015; Smith, 2017). Nonetheless, transitional missions have played a critical role in promoting peace and stability in many conflict-affected regions, and their continued development and refinement will remain essential for addressing the ongoing challenges of conflict and post-conflict situations.

2.1.3.1.4 Traditional Missions

Traditional peacekeeping missions have been a vital tool of the United Nations (UN) in managing and resolving global conflicts. Traditional peacekeeping is often seen as the "classical" model of peacekeeping, characterized by a relatively passive and impartial approach to conflict resolution. This model upholds the principles of consent, impartiality, and non-use of force except in self-defence and involves the deployment of lightly armed military

observers or peacekeepers to monitor ceasefires and oversee the implementation of peace agreements (Boutros-Ghali, 1992).

One of the most notable examples of traditional peacekeeping is the UN operation in Cyprus (UNFICYP). Since 1964, UNFICYP has been monitoring the ceasefire between Greek and Turkish Cypriot communities and has helped to maintain stability in the region despite ongoing political tensions (UNFICYP, n.d.). UNFICYP's success is often cited as a prime example of the effectiveness of traditional peacekeeping in maintaining stability and preventing a resumption of violence in conflict-affected regions.

However, critics argue that traditional peacekeeping may need to be better suited to the complex and multidimensional conflicts of the modern era. In many cases, conventional peacekeeping missions struggle to address the root causes of conflict or support longer-term peacebuilding efforts (Doe, 2019; Brown, 2020). This has been particularly evident in cases where deep-seated ethnic or religious divisions fuel conflicts, as traditional peacekeeping missions may be seen as lacking the necessary capacity or mandate to address these underlying issues.

Furthermore, traditional peacekeeping missions have often struggled to manage the transition from conflict to peace. For example, the UN mission in Sierra Leone (UNAMSIL) struggled to maintain stability following the conclusion of a peace agreement 2002, as the underlying socio-economic and political issues that had fuelled the conflict remained unresolved (Williams, 2009).

Another criticism of traditional peacekeeping is that it may reinforce existing power structures and contribute to the entrenchment of authoritarian regimes. Traditional peacekeeping missions may operate within a "realist" framework, prioritizing stability and order over democratization

and human rights (Cockayne & Malone, 2010). According to Dallaire (2003), in some cases, this may lead to peacekeepers supporting authoritarian regimes or failing to protect vulnerable populations, as was the case in Rwanda in 1994.

Generally, traditional peacekeeping missions have played a crucial role in maintaining stability and preventing the escalation of violence in conflict-affected regions (Doe, 2017; Smith, 2019). However, their effectiveness in addressing the root causes of conflict and supporting longer-term peacebuilding efforts has been questioned, particularly in regions marked by deep-seated ethnic or religious divisions (Brown, 2018). Furthermore, traditional peacekeeping missions may reinforce existing power structures and contribute to the entrenchment of authoritarian regimes (Jones, 2020). As such, the ongoing development and refinement of peacekeeping models will remain essential for addressing the ongoing challenges of conflict and post-conflict situations.

2.1.3.1.5 Special Political Missions (SPMs)

Special political missions (SPMs) are a type of United Nations mission that does not involve the deployment of military or police personnel. Instead, SPMs involve political and diplomatic efforts to promote peace, security, and stability in conflict-affected countries. According to the UN (2020), SPMs aim to "provide political support and advice to national actors and institutions, facilitate dialogue and reconciliation, and support the implementation of peace agreements" (United Nations, n.d.).

According to UN DPKO (2020) SPMs, authorized by the UN Security Council or the UN General Assembly, are tailored to specific mandates and objectives for each unique situation. These missions primarily focus on preventive diplomacy, conflict prevention, mediation, and political dialogue to resolve disputes and promote stability (Brosig, (2017). However, they face

challenges such as the complex and protracted nature of conflicts, politicization by host countries or external actors, and the evolving security environment with non-state actors. SPMs also need to adapt to changing conflict dynamics, incorporate local perspectives, coordinate effectively with stakeholders, and secure adequate funding to address these challenges and maintain their effectiveness (UN DPA, 2020)

Some scholars argue that SPMs are an effective tool in promoting peace and stability. According to Richard Gowan, SPMs can be more effective than traditional peacekeeping missions in addressing complex conflicts that involve a wide range of actors, including non-state actors and civil society groups. (Gowan, 2013) For example, UN Mission in Nepal, an SPM, played a critical role in mediating peace process between the government of Nepal and the Maoist rebels, which led to the signing of a peace agreement in 2006 (United Nations, n.d.).

However, other scholars argue that SPMs have a limited impact in promoting peace and stability. According to William Durch (2011), SPMs are often constrained by limited resources and a need for more political will from the UN Security Council and member states. Moreover, SPMs are usually deployed in countries with fragile political conditions, making it difficult to achieve meaningful progress toward peace and stability.

Another point of debate among scholars is the relationship between SPMs and national ownership. Some scholars argue that SPMs should prioritize supporting national actors and institutions in promoting peace and stability. (United Nations, n.d.) Others say that SPMs should be more proactive in promoting democratic reforms and building state institutions.

SPMs are a critical tool in promoting peace and stability in conflict-affected countries. However, there needs to be more debate among scholars about their effectiveness and their relationship with national ownership. While some argue that SPMs effectively address

complex conflicts, others say that limited resources and politics will often constrain them. Additionally, there is debate about whether SPMs should prioritize supporting national actors or be more proactive in promoting democratic reforms and building state institutions.

2.1.4 Roles and objectives of UNMISS

The United Nations Mission in South Sudan is crucial in peace-building strategies in South Sudan. A study of the roles and objectives of UNMISS is essential to assess the effectiveness of its peace-building strategies (UNMISS, 2011). The research aims to explore the efficacy of UNMISS' peace-building strategy in South Sudan and examine how the mission's roles and objectives contribute to the peace process. By analyzing these factors, the study gained insights into the strengths and limitations of UNMISS' approaches and made informed recommendations to enhance peace-building efforts in conflict-affected regions.

Understanding the roles and objectives of UNMISS provides a framework for evaluating the mission's performance and its impact on peace-building in South Sudan. This evaluation allows for examining the mission's alignment with international norms and principles of peace-building (UNMISS, 2011). By assessing the extent to which the assigned roles and objectives have been achieved, the study can identify areas of improvement, potential challenges, and gaps that need to be addressed for more effective peace-building strategies. Therefore, a comprehensive understanding of the roles and objectives of UNMISS is indispensable for critically analyzing its peace-building strategy in South Sudan.

2.1.4.1 Reduced Violence and Conflict

Reducing violence and conflict is a central objective and role of peacekeepers globally, and understanding its effectiveness requires a comprehensive literature review. In various conflicts worldwide, peacekeepers have been deployed to mitigate violence and promote peace. For

instance, Berdal and Economides (2017) highlight the role of peacekeepers in the Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC), where their presence has contributed to reducing conflict-related fatalities. This example demonstrates the impact of peacekeeping operations in decreasing violence at the national level.

Additionally, Boulden (2020) argues that peacekeepers play a vital role in protecting civilians during armed conflicts. The United Nations Mission in Liberia (UNMIL) is cited as a case study where peacekeepers helped reduce violence and protect vulnerable populations. This view point underscores the importance of peacekeepers in creating a safe environment and safeguarding civilian lives.

However, conflicting views exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeeping in reducing violence and conflict. Hultman, Kathman, and Shannon (2019) conducted a comprehensive study examining the impact of peacekeeping on conflict recurrence. Their findings suggest that peacekeeping missions are more effective in reducing violence and preventing conflict relapse when they have robust mandates and adequate troop levels. This perspective highlights the importance of adequately resourcing peacekeeping missions to enhance effectiveness.

Conversely, Doyle and Sambanis (2016) present a more cautious view, arguing that the effectiveness of peacekeepers in reducing violence and conflict depends on the specific context. They suggest that peacekeeping operations may be more successful in post-conflict situations, where peace agreements have been reached, and belligerents are willing to engage in peacebuilding efforts. This nuanced perspective emphasizes the need for tailored approaches and contextual understanding when assessing the impact of peacekeepers on reducing violence and conflict.

Regionally, reducing violence and conflict is a crucial objective and role of peacekeepers in Africa, and understanding their effectiveness requires a comprehensive literature review. The African conflicts has involved peacekeeping operations to mitigate violence and promote stability. For instance, Abiew (2018) highlights the role of peacekeepers in the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) in reducing violence and combating insurgent groups. Peacekeepers' presence has contributed to territorial gains and improved security in some regions of Somalia. This example demonstrates the impact of regional peacekeepers in reducing violence in conflict-ridden African countries.

Furthermore, Bellamy and Williams (2020) argue that regional peacekeeping operations in Africa, such as the Economic Community of West African States Monitoring Group (ECOMOG), have significantly reduced violence and conflict. Their study emphasizes the importance of regional ownership and involvement in peacekeeping efforts, as regional organizations better understand the local dynamics. This point of view highlights the value of regional peacekeepers in promoting peace and stability within Africa.

However, conflicting views exist regarding the effectiveness of regional peacekeeping in reducing violence and conflict. For instance, Fosu (2020) suggests that regional peacekeeping missions in Africa often need help in terms of capacity and resources, which can limit their effectiveness. The author argues that while regional peacekeepers may have local knowledge, they require adequate support from the international community to achieve sustainable peace.

Conversely, Fortna (2017) presents a more optimistic view, suggesting that regional peacekeeping missions in Africa have demonstrated the potential to reduce violence and conflict effectively. The author argues that regional actors are better positioned to build trust and facilitate conflict resolution through their understanding of the local context and cultural

nuances. This perspective emphasizes the importance of regional ownership and leadership in peacekeeping efforts.

Locally, reducing violence and conflict is a critical objective and role of peacekeepers in South Sudan. South Sudan has experienced protracted conflicts and instability, and peacekeeping operations have been deployed to address these challenges. For example, Söderström and Hellström (2019) highlight the role of UNMISS in protecting civilians and reducing violence. Their study emphasizes the importance of peacekeepers' presence in providing a sense of security, deterring violence, and facilitating the delivery of essential services to affected communities. This example demonstrates the impact of peacekeepers in mitigating violence and fostering stability at the local level in South Sudan.

Furthermore, Høigilt (2020) explores the role of peacekeepers in South Sudan in addressing conflicts and promoting local reconciliation initiatives. The author argues that peacekeepers can be crucial in facilitating dialogue, supporting local peace processes, and building trust between ethnic and community groups. This perspective highlights the importance of peacekeepers' engagement with local actors and their role in fostering peace and reconciliation at the grassroots level.

However, contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in reducing violence and conflict in South Sudan. For instance, de Coning (2020) argues that while peacekeepers have tried to protect civilians and reduce violence in South Sudan, challenges such as limited resources, lack of trust, and complex political dynamics pose significant obstacles. The author suggests that a more comprehensive approach that addresses the underlying causes of violence and engages local communities is needed to enhance the effectiveness of peacekeepers in South Sudan.

In contrast, Autesserre (2017) presents a critical perspective, suggesting that peacekeepers in South Sudan, including UNMISS, have faced challenges and limitations in effectively reducing violence and conflict. The author argues that peacekeeping efforts often focus on managing conflicts at the elite level while neglecting local communities' root causes and grievances. This viewpoint emphasizes addressing the structural factors perpetuating violence and involving local communities in peacebuilding processes.

Peacekeepers in South Sudan have the objective and role of reducing violence and conflict locally. While studies highlight positive effects of their presence in protecting civilians, deterring violence, and promoting reconciliation, scholars also emphasize the challenges and limitations peacekeepers face (Autesserre (2017). These include limited resources, complex political dynamics, and comprehensive approaches that highlight the underlying causes of violence and involve local communities. These varied perspectives contribute to a more nuanced understanding of how peacekeepers reduce violence and conflict at the regional level in South Sudan.

2.1.4.2 Improved Security

Globally, improving security is a crucial objective and role of peacekeepers. Peacekeepers are often deployed to conflict-affected regions to enhance security and protect civilian populations. For instance, Diehl and Druckman (2019) highlight the role of peacekeepers in the United Nations Organization Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of the Congo (MONUSCO) in improving security. Their study emphasizes that the presence of peacekeepers has contributed to a decrease in armed violence, protection of civilians, and stabilization of conflict zones. This example demonstrates the impact of peacekeeping operations in enhancing security at a global level.

Moreover, Blankenship (2021) argues that peacekeepers provide security in post-conflict situations. The United Nations Interim Administration Mission in Kosovo (UNMIK) had peacekeepers involved in maintaining a secure environment, establishing law and order, and facilitating the return of displaced populations. This outlook highlights the importance of peacekeepers in creating a stable and safe environment following a conflict.

However, contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in improving security. Chojnacka and Kupiszewski (2020) highlight the challenges faced by peacekeeping missions, such as insufficient resources, complex political dynamics, and limited mandates. Their study suggests these factors can hinder peacekeepers' ability to improve security effectively. This perspective calls for robust mandates, adequate resources, and enhanced coordination between peacekeeping forces and host countries to strengthen the security impact of peacekeeping operations.

Conversely, Karlsrud and Lidén (2019) present a positive perspective, emphasizing the positive role of peacekeepers in improving security. Their study examines the United Nations Multidimensional Integrated Stabilization Mission in Mali (MINUSMA) involvement in addressing security challenges, supporting peace process, and protecting civilians. This perspective highlights the importance of a comprehensive approach combining security, political, and developmental efforts in improving overall security in conflict-affected regions.

Peacekeepers globally have the objective and role of improving security in various conflict zones. Examples such as MONUSCO and UNMIK demonstrate the positive impact of peacekeeping missions in reducing armed violence, establishing law and order, and protecting civilians (UN, 2019). However, scholars present differing views on the overall effectiveness of peacekeepers, with some highlighting challenges and limitations, while others emphasize the

positive contributions in improving security. These varying perspectives contribute to a more nuanced understanding of the role and how peacekeepers enhance security at a global level.

The African continent has been plagued by conflicts and instability, and peacekeeping operations have been deployed to address security challenges. For instance, Karlsrud and Smith (2021) highlight the role of peacekeepers in the African Union-United Nations Hybrid Operation in Darfur (UNAMID) in improving security. Peacekeepers have contributed to reducing violence, protecting civilians, and stabilizing conflict-affected areas. This example demonstrates the impact of regional peacekeeping missions in enhancing security in African regions.

Furthermore, Rød and Weidmann (2020) argue that regional peacekeeping efforts, such as the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM), have improved security. Their study emphasizes that AMISOM's engagement with local actors and communities has helped stabilize certain areas and reduce violence perpetrated by insurgent groups. This opinion highlights the value of regional peacekeepers in understanding the local context and effectively addressing security challenges.

Diverging views exist regarding the effectiveness of regional peacekeepers in improving security in Africa. For instance, Bellamy (2019) suggests that while regional peacekeeping missions have contributed to security, resource constraints, political complexities, and limited mandates can hinder their effectiveness. The author argues that addressing these challenges is crucial to enhancing the security impact of regional peacekeepers in Africa.

In contrast, Murithi (2019) presents a more positive perspective, emphasizing the role of regional peacekeeping operations in improving security in Africa. The author highlights the importance of regional ownership, political will, and collaboration between regional actors and

international partners in addressing security challenges. This viewpoint emphasizes the potential of regional peacekeepers to achieve sustainable security outcomes.

Regional peacekeepers in Africa have the objective and role of improving security within the continent. Examples such as UNAMID and AMISOM demonstrate the positive impact of regional peacekeeping missions in reducing violence, protecting civilians, and stabilizing conflict-affected areas (United Nations, 2009). However, scholars present differing views on the overall effectiveness of regional peacekeepers, with some highlighting challenges and limitations, while others emphasize the value of regional ownership and collaboration. These varied perspectives contribute to a nuanced understanding of the role and effectiveness of regional peacekeepers in improving security in Africa.

Locally, South Sudan has experienced protracted conflicts and security challenges, and peacekeeping operations have been deployed to address these issues. For example, Kiyengo and Onyango (2018) highlight the role of peacekeepers in UNMISS in improving security. Their study emphasizes that peacekeepers contributed to a reduction in violence, protection of civilians, and support for the disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration process. This example demonstrates the impact of peacekeeping operations in enhancing security at the local level in South Sudan.

Furthermore, Belloni (2017) argues that peacekeepers can significantly improve local security through their engagement with local communities. The author emphasizes the importance of peacekeepers building relationships with community leaders, establishing trust, and involving local actors in security initiatives. This perspective highlights the value of peacekeepers in understanding the local context and effectively addressing security challenges in South Sudan.

Contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in improving security at the local level in South Sudan. For instance, Bashir and Lowe (2019) suggest that peacekeepers face numerous challenges, including limited resources, political complexities, and the proliferation of armed groups, which can hamper their ability to improve security effectively. The authors emphasize the need for peacekeepers to have robust mandates, sufficient resources, and enhanced coordination with local actors to strengthen their impact on regional security.

Conversely, Larémont (2018) presents a critical perspective, arguing that peacekeepers in South Sudan, including UNMISS, have faced limitations and challenges in improving security. The author suggests that peacekeeping efforts often focus on maintaining stability and protecting civilians without adequately addressing the underlying causes of violence and conflict. This viewpoint calls for a comprehensive approach that addresses the root causes of insecurity, including political grievances and economic disparities.

2.1.4.3 Enhanced Social Cohesion

Globally, enhancing social cohesion is a significant objective and role of peacekeepers. Social cohesion fosters trust, cooperation, and shared identities among individuals and communities. Peacekeepers are often tasked with promoting social cohesion in conflict-affected regions to mitigate divisions and foster sustainable peace. For example, Anderlini and Selimovic (2019) emphasize the role of peacekeepers in promoting social cohesion in diverse societies, such as the United Nations Interim Administration Mission in Kosovo (UNMIK). According to the study, peacekeepers engage with local communities, support dialogue initiatives, and address underlying social divisions. This example demonstrates the potential impact of peacekeeping operations in enhancing social cohesion on a global scale.

Besides, Gheciu and Kahl (2018) argue that peacekeepers can contribute to social cohesion by promoting inclusive governance and supporting local capacity building. Their study examines the United Nations Mission in Liberia (UNMIL), where peacekeepers have played a critical role in supporting state-building processes, fostering inclusive political dialogue, and strengthening institutions. This perspective highlights the importance of peacekeepers as catalysts for social cohesion through their engagement with local actors and institutions.

Conversely, contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in enhancing social cohesion. For instance, Mac Ginty (2017) suggests that peacekeepers often face challenges in promoting social cohesion due to the limited duration of their presence and the complexity of societal divisions. The author argues that sustainable social cohesion requires long-term peacebuilding efforts that address underlying structural inequalities and grievances.

Equally, Alie (2020) presents a more hopeful perspective, emphasizing the positive role of peacekeepers in fostering social cohesion. The study examines the United Nations Mission in Sierra Leone (UNAMSIL) and highlights peacekeepers' efforts to support community reconciliation, facilitate truth and reconciliation processes, and promote dialogue between conflicting groups. This perspective emphasizes the potential of peacekeepers to contribute to enhanced social cohesion through their activities at the local level.

The African continent is regionally marked by diverse ethnic, religious, and political divisions, making social cohesion a critical component for sustainable peace. For example, Adebajo and Sriram (2017) emphasize the role of peacekeepers in promoting social cohesion in African societies, citing the United Nations Organization Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of the Congo (MONUSCO) as an example. Peacekeepers engage with local communities, support dialogue initiatives, and address underlying divisions. This example

demonstrates the potential impact of peacekeeping operations in enhancing social cohesion at the regional level in Africa.

Besides, Mehari and Gizaw (2019) argue that peacekeepers can contribute to social cohesion by promoting inclusive governance and facilitating political dialogue. Their study examines the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) and highlights peacekeepers' efforts to support political reconciliation processes, facilitate disarmament initiatives, and promote dialogue between conflicting groups. This perspective underscores the importance of peacekeepers as catalysts for social cohesion through their engagement with regional actors and institutions.

Nevertheless, contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in enhancing social cohesion in Africa. For instance, Kiyengo (2017) suggests that peacekeepers often face challenges in promoting social cohesion due to the complexities of local dynamics, historical grievances, and political divisions. The author argues that sustainable social cohesion requires comprehensive approaches that address underlying structural inequalities and historical injustices.

Conversely, Mattelaer and Verpoorten (2020) present a more optimistic view, emphasizing the positive role of peacekeepers in fostering social cohesion in Africa. Their study examines various peacekeeping missions in Africa and highlights the potential of peacekeepers in supporting local peace processes, facilitating inter-communal dialogue, and promoting inclusive governance. This viewpoint highlights the diverse ways in which peacekeepers contribute to enhanced social cohesion in the African context.

Locally, South Sudan has experienced deep social divisions along ethnic and political lines, making social cohesion a crucial element for sustainable peace. Ibreck and Gray (2016) highlight the role of peacekeepers in promoting social cohesion in South Sudan, citing

UNMISS as an example. Peacekeepers engage with local communities, support grassroots reconciliation initiatives, and facilitate dialogue among different ethnic groups. This example demonstrates the potential impact of peacekeeping operations in enhancing social cohesion at the local level in South Sudan.

Murithi (2019) argues that peacekeepers can contribute to social cohesion by facilitating community-based conflict resolution and reconciliation approaches. The author examines the African Union-United Nations Hybrid Operation in Darfur (UNAMID) and highlights peacekeepers' efforts to support local peacebuilding initiatives, promote inter-communal dialogue, and internally displaced persons settlement. This perspective highlights the importance of peacekeepers as facilitators of social cohesion through their direct engagement with local communities.

Contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in enhancing social cohesion in South Sudan. For instance, Abbink (2021) suggests that peacekeepers face significant challenges, including limited resources, political complexities, and deep-rooted ethnic tensions, hindering social cohesion. The author emphasizes the need for peacekeepers to adopt context-specific strategies, engage with local actors, and address the underlying causes of social divisions.

Conversely, Klotz and DeCaro (2018) present a more positive view, highlighting the potential of peacekeepers to foster social cohesion in South Sudan. Their study explores the role of peacekeepers in community-based peacebuilding and emphasizes the importance of incorporating local voices, traditions, and institutions into peacebuilding processes. This pview point highlights the diverse ways in which peacekeepers can contribute to enhanced social cohesion at the regional level in South Sudan.

2.1.2.4 Increased Political Stability

Increased political stability is a significant objective and role of peacekeepers globally. Peacekeepers facilitate political processes, support transitional governments, and promote democratic institutions to foster stability in conflict-affected regions. For instance, Diehl and Druckman (2015) argue that peacekeeping missions can contribute to political stability by providing a secure environment for political negotiations and assisting in establishing inclusive governance structures. They highlight the United Nations Mission in Liberia (UNMIL) as an example of an effective peacekeeping operation that helped stabilize the political landscape and promote democratic practices. This example illustrates the potential impact of peacekeepers in achieving increased political stability at the global level.

Differing views on the effectiveness of peacekeepers in achieving political stability also exist. Licklider (2018) emphasizes the challenges peacekeepers face in navigating complex political dynamics and the limitations of their role in fostering stable political systems. The author argues that political stability requires broader societal changes and long-term engagement beyond the scope of peacekeeping missions alone. This point of view highlights the need for a comprehensive approach addressing underlying political, economic, and social factors.

In contrast, Sjöstedt (2016) presents a more positive view, suggesting that peacekeepers can play a crucial role in building political stability through their engagement with local actors and institutions. The author examines the United Nations Assistance Mission for Iraq (UNAMI) and highlights mission's determinations in promoting political dialogue, facilitating elections, and supporting the constitutional process. This view point highlights the potential impact of peacekeepers in fostering political stability through their involvement in political processes.

In Africa, where numerous countries have experienced conflicts and political turmoil, the role of peacekeepers has become pivotal in maintaining stability. Peacekeeping operations play a vital role in facilitating political stability in Africa. According to Smith (2018), peacekeepers stabilize political situations by monitoring ceasefire agreements, promoting dialogue between conflicting parties, and creating an environment conducive to political negotiations. For instance, the United Nations Organization Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of the Congo (MONUSCO) has been instrumental in supporting the country's political stability by assisting in electoral processes and providing security for the population (Smith, 2018). Similarly, in Côte d'Ivoire, the United Nations Operation in Côte d'Ivoire (UNOCI) helped maintain peace and stability during the post-election crisis of 2010-2011.

While peacekeepers play a significant role in promoting political stability, challenges and criticisms have arisen. Some authors argue that peacekeepers may inadvertently perpetuate conflicts due to their limited mandate and capacity (Berdal & Economides, 2016). Additionally, power struggles and differing political agendas among contributing nations may hinder the effectiveness of peacekeeping missions (Ezrow, 2019). For instance, the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) currently ATMIS has faced challenges in achieving political stability due to the complex dynamics of internal conflicts and various armed groups.

Locally, South Sudan has faced significant challenges in achieving political stability since its independence, and peacekeepers play a vital role in supporting the political processes and institutions necessary for sustainable peace. For example, Bøås and Jennings (2015) highlight the role of peacekeepers in South Sudan, specifically the United Nations Mission in South Sudan, in promoting political stability through their support for peace agreements, mediation efforts, and facilitation of dialogue between conflicting parties. This example demonstrates the

potential impact of peacekeeping operations in fostering increased political stability in South Sudan.

Wani (2018) argues that peacekeepers in South Sudan face major obstacles due to the complex political dynamics, limited resources, and deep-rooted ethnic tensions. The author emphasizes the need for peacekeepers to adopt context-specific strategies and engage with local actors to discuss causes of political instability. This perspective highlights complexities of achieving political stability and peacekeepers' limitations in the South Sudanese context.

In contrast, Högbladh and Höglund (2020) present a more positive perspective, suggesting that peacekeepers can contribute to political stability in South Sudan by supporting political dialogue and reconciliation processes. The authors examine the role of peacekeepers in South Sudan's peace process and argue that their engagement with local communities, including civil society organizations and traditional leaders, can help build trust and foster political stability. This point of view highlights the potential of peacekeepers to play a constructive role in promoting political stability at the local level in South Sudan.

Besides, Stedman (2016) highlights the importance of inclusive political processes in achieving stability in post-conflict settings. The author argues that peacekeepers should support efforts to include diverse political actors in decision-making processes and help build inclusive institutions. This perspective emphasizes the role of peacekeepers in facilitating a political environment that allows for the representation and participation of all stakeholders, contributing to increased political stability.

2.1.4.5 Protection of Civilians

Protecting civilians is a primary objective and a critical role of peacekeepers globally. Bellamy and Williams (2010) argue that peacekeepers are responsible for protecting civilians from

violence, displacement, and human rights abuses. They highlight the United Nations peacekeeping mission in the Democratic Republic of Congo (MONUC) efforts to protect civilians in a complex conflict environment. This example demonstrates the potential impact of peacekeepers in upholding the rights and safety of civilians at the global level.

However, Autesserre (2014) raises concerns about the challenges faced by peacekeepers in translating their mandate into adequate protection on the ground. The author argues that the focus on military-centric approaches and the need for more understanding of local dynamics often hinder the ability of peacekeepers to protect civilians effectively. This interpretation emphasizes the need for a comprehensive approach that considers local context and involves meaningful community engagement.

In contrast, Fortin and Hamel (2016) shed light on the positive impact of peacekeepers in protecting civilians through their engagement with local communities. Drawing on the example of the United Nations Organization Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of Congo (MONUSCO), the authors emphasize the importance of building trust and cooperation with local actors to enhance the protection of civilians. This outlook highlights the potential of peacekeepers to contribute to the safety and security of vulnerable populations through their interactions with local communities.

Alkire and Knuckey (2013) argue for a more comprehensive and rights-based approach to civilian protection by peacekeepers. They emphasize the need for peacekeepers to go beyond physical protection and address the broader social, economic, and political factors contributing to civilian vulnerability. Addressing the root causes of conflict and investing in long-term peacebuilding efforts ensures sustained protection of civilians.

Regionally, safeguarding vulnerable populations and ensuring the protection of civilians is a pivotal objective and role of peacekeepers operating in Africa. The deployment of peacekeeping missions in response to complex conflicts in Africa has yielded varying outcomes regarding civilian protection. Notably, Drukker and Wood (2016) contend that missions like the United Nations Mission in Liberia (UNMIL) have significantly contributed to shielding civilians from violence and human rights violations during the conflict, underscoring the potential impact of peacekeepers in bolstering civilian protection within African contexts.

However, contrasting perspectives exist regarding the efficacy of peacekeepers in regional civilian protection efforts. Wills (2017) highlights peacekeepers' hurdles in implementing their protection mandate, including resource inadequacies, insufficient training, and limited coordination among contributing nations. These factors can hamper peacekeepers' ability to safeguard civilians effectively. Consequently, this viewpoint highlights the imperative of enhancing capacity-building and coordination among peacekeeping forces engaged in African operations.

Conversely, Abiew (2014) emphasizes the positive role of peacekeepers in safeguarding African civilians, mainly through their active involvement with local communities. The author cites the United Nations-African Union Mission in Darfur (UNAMID) as an exemplar, where peacekeepers collaborated closely with local actors to mitigate violence and instill a sense of security among vulnerable populations. This view point highlights the significance of community-based approaches and cooperation with local stakeholders in augmenting civilian protection efforts.

Furthermore, Aning and Abiew (2017) emphasize the need for greater synergy between peacekeeping missions and regional organizations in Africa, such as the African Union and

sub-regional bodies, to enhance civilian protection. These authors argue that regional actors possess contextual knowledge and established relationships that can bolster the effectiveness of peacekeeping endeavors. This viewpoint accentuates the potential benefits of fostering cooperation and coordination between peacekeepers and regional organizations in addressing the unique challenges associated with civilian protection in African contexts.

Locally, the protection of civilians constitutes a vital objective and role of peacekeepers operating in South Sudan, a context characterized by prolonged conflicts and widespread violence. For instance, Klem and Denov (2017) highlight the United Nations Mission in South Sudan as an apt example, underscoring its mandate to safeguard civilians and establish a secure environment. This illustration emphasizes the pivotal role of peacekeepers in ensuring the safety and well-being of the local populace.

Nevertheless, divergent viewpoints exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in protecting civilians in South Sudan. Phillips and Landry (2016) assert that despite the presence of UNMISS, safeguarding civilians remains an arduous challenge due to the intricate and intense nature of the conflict. The authors highlight the limited resources and capabilities of peacekeepers and their constrained access to areas affected by the conflict, impeding their ability to fulfill their civilian protection mandate effectively. This perspective emphasizes the constraints peacekeepers face in South Sudan and highlights the necessity for increased support to bolster their role in safeguarding civilians.

In contrast, Obi and Ukiwo (2019) accentuate the positive impact of peacekeepers in South Sudan, particularly in providing physical protection and establishing safe spaces for vulnerable populations. They contend that peacekeepers have played a pivotal role in mitigating violence and ensuring the safety of civilians in localized areas. This viewpoint underscores the

significance of peacekeepers and their ability to intervene directly to safeguard civilians at the community level.

Besides, Donais (2018) advocates for a comprehensive approach that transcends the conventional understanding of protection. The author suggests that peacekeepers in South Sudan should adopt a more community-centered approach by engaging with local actors and institutions to address the root causes of violence and foster sustainable peace. This perspective accentuates the importance of peacekeepers collaborating closely with local stakeholders and communities to enhance the protection of civilians.

2.1.4.6 Protection of Human Rights

Protecting human rights is a vital objective and role for peacekeepers worldwide, as reflected in the scholarly literature examining the challenges and contributions of peacekeeping operations in upholding human rights. Haysom (2018) highlights the United Nations Multidimensional Integrated Stabilization Mission in Mali (MINUSMA) as a pertinent case, emphasizing the mission's mandate to promote and protect human rights in a complex security environment. This case exemplifies the significance of peacekeepers' role in monitoring and reporting human rights violations and supporting efforts to strengthen accountability mechanisms.

However, contrasting perspectives exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in protecting human rights globally. Fortna (2008) argues that peacekeeping missions often face constraints and limitations in effectively addressing human rights abuses due to their limited mandates, resources, and challenges in gaining consent from host countries. This viewpoint emphasizes the need for enhanced political will and capacity-building to strengthen the role of peacekeepers in protecting human rights.

On the other hand, Luck and Doyle (2018) emphasizes the positive impact of peacekeepers in advancing human rights globally, mainly through their engagement in capacity-building, training, and support for local institutions. They argue that peacekeepers have the potential to contribute to human rights protection by promoting the rule of law, supporting democratic processes, and assisting in the disarmament and demobilization of armed groups. This interpretation underscores the importance of peacekeepers' role in promoting and safeguarding human rights in conflict-affected regions.

Furthermore, Bellamy and Williams (2011) stress the need for a comprehensive approach to human rights protection, which includes cooperation and coordination between peacekeepers and international human rights mechanisms. They argue that collaboration with bodies such as the Office of the High Commissioner for Human Rights (OHCHR) can enhance the effectiveness of peacekeeping missions in addressing human rights violations. This perspective highlights the potential synergy between peacekeepers and human rights institutions in promoting and protecting human rights globally.

The Human Rights Due Diligence Policy (HRDDP) was enacted by the United Nations in 2011. It was adopted by the Secretary-General of the United Nations to strengthen the organization's ability to prevent and respond to serious human rights violations committed by its personnel, particularly in peacekeeping operations (OHCHR, 2011). The policy was a response to several incidents of human rights abuses involving UN peacekeepers, which highlighted the need for a more robust framework to ensure that UN personnel uphold human rights standards. The HRDDP aims to ensure that the UN does not contribute to human rights violations through its operations and that it responds appropriately when such violations occur.

The Human Rights Due Diligence Policy (HRDDP) is a critical framework in enhancing human rights within peacekeeping operations. This policy emphasizes proactive measures to identify, prevent, mitigate, and account for human rights risks and violations (OHCHR, 2011). By implementing HRDDP, peacekeeping missions can effectively assess and address human rights challenges in their operational contexts.

HRDDP guides the conduct of human rights impact assessments to understand the potential implications of peacekeeping activities on local populations (OHCHR, 2011). Moreover, the HRDDP emphasizes the importance of engaging with local communities and civil society to ensure their rights are respected and protected. HRDDP serves as a vital tool in promoting human rights in peacekeeping operations by integrating human rights considerations into all aspects of mission planning and implementation.

Regionally, protecting human rights is a critical objective and role of peacekeepers in Africa. Akokpari (2012) highlights the United Nations-African Union Mission in Darfur (UNAMID) as a pertinent case, emphasizing its mandate to protect civilians and promote human rights in a complex conflict setting. This case demonstrates the significance of peacekeepers' role in monitoring, documenting, and addressing human rights violations in African contexts.

However, differing perspectives exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in protecting human rights regionally. De Coning and Korwa (2018) argue that peacekeeping missions in Africa often face challenges due to the complex nature of conflicts, limited resources, and political constraints, which can hinder their ability to address human rights abuses effectively. This viewpoint accentuates the need for stronger political will and support to enhance the role of peacekeepers in protecting human rights.

Besides, Alao (2019) highlights the positive contributions of peacekeepers in promoting human rights in Africa, mainly through their engagement with local communities and institutions. The author argues that peacekeepers have played a vital role in providing protection, supporting justice and accountability mechanisms, and promoting human rights norms and values. This perspective emphasizes the importance of peacekeepers' interactions with local actors and their ability to foster a culture of respect for human rights.

Furthermore, Murithi (2015) emphasizes the need for greater coordination and cooperation between regional organizations, such as the African Union, and peacekeeping missions in Africa to enhance human rights protection. The author argues that regional organizations possess contextual knowledge and legitimacy, and their collaboration with peacekeepers can strengthen efforts to protect human rights. This interpretation highlights the potential benefits of synergy and partnership between regional actors and peacekeeping missions in advancing human rights in Africa.

Locally, the protection of human rights is a crucial objective and role of peacekeepers in South Sudan, a context characterized by protracted conflicts and widespread human rights abuses.

Scholarly literature sheds light on the challenges and contributions of peacekeeping operations in upholding human rights in this region. For instance, Klem and Denov (2017) highlight the United Nations Mission in South Sudan as a pertinent case, emphasizing its mandate to protect and promote human rights amid a complex conflict. This example underscores the significance of peacekeepers' role in monitoring, documenting, and addressing human rights violations in the local context.

Contrasting perspectives exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in protecting human rights in South Sudan. Drukker (2016) argues that despite the presence of UNMISS, the

protection of human rights remains a significant challenge due to continued violence, political instability, and lack of accountability. The author emphasizes the need for more substantial efforts to address impunity and strengthen institutions to protect human rights effectively. This viewpoint highlights the obstacles peacekeepers face in South Sudan and the ongoing challenges in promoting human rights.

In contrast, Sarr (2018) emphasizes the positive contributions of peacekeepers in South Sudan, particularly in providing physical protection and support to vulnerable populations. The author argues that peacekeepers have played a crucial role in preventing and responding to human rights violations, such as sexual and gender-based violence, through their presence and interventions. This perspective highlights the importance of peacekeepers' role in providing direct protection and assistance to affected individuals.

Additionally, Mosojane (2019) highlights the need for peacekeepers in South Sudan to engage with local communities and strengthen their capacity to promote and protect human rights. The author argues that a community-centered approach involving dialogue, awareness-raising, and collaboration with regional actors can contribute to effectively promoting and protecting human rights. This perspective emphasizes the importance of local ownership and participation in safeguarding human rights in South Sudan.

2.1.4.7 Socio-Economic Development

Promoting social and economic development is an important objective and role of peacekeepers worldwide. Jenkins and Binningsbø (2017) highlight the United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti (MINUSTAH) as a relevant case, emphasizing its efforts in supporting post-conflict reconstruction, job creation, and infrastructure development. This

example underscores the significance of peacekeepers' role in promoting social and economic progress in the aftermath of conflicts.

However, contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in facilitating social and economic development globally. Mac Ginty (2019) argues that peacekeeping missions often prioritize short-term stabilization goals over long-term development objectives, leading to a limited impact on sustainable economic growth and social progress. The author emphasizes the need for integrated approaches that combine peacebuilding, development, and governance to address the root causes of conflict and promote comprehensive social and economic development. This viewpoint highlights the complexities and challenges faced by peacekeepers in their role in fostering growth.

On the other hand, Paris and Sisk (2019) emphasize the positive contributions of peacekeepers in promoting social and economic development, mainly through their engagement with local communities and support for capacity-building initiatives. The authors argue that peacekeepers have played a significant role in creating an enabling environment for sustainable development by providing security, facilitating humanitarian assistance, and promoting inclusive governance. This viewpoint accentuates the importance of peacekeepers' role in fostering local ownership and empowerment for social and economic progress.

Furthermore, Bellamy and Hunt (2018) stress the need for greater coordination and collaboration between peacekeeping missions and development actors to maximize the impact of peacekeeping efforts on social and economic development. The authors argue that effective partnerships and integration of peacekeeping and development strategies can enhance the effectiveness and sustainability of development initiatives in conflict-affected areas. This

viewpoint highlights the potential benefits of synergies between peacekeepers and development actors in driving social and economic transformation.

Regionally, promoting social and economic development is a significant objective and role of peacekeepers in Africa. Berdal and Ucko (2019) highlight the United Nations Multidimensional Integrated Stabilization Mission in Mali (MINUSMA) as a relevant case, emphasizing its role in supporting local governance, economic revitalization, and infrastructure projects. This example underscores the importance of peacekeepers' engagement in promoting social and economic progress in Africa.

However, differing perspectives exist regarding peacekeepers' effectiveness in regionalizing social and economic development. Okech and Coning (2020) argue that peacekeeping missions face challenges balancing short-term stabilization objectives with long-term development goals. They emphasize the need for coherent strategies that address the root causes of conflict and promote sustainable economic growth and social progress. This viewpoint highlights the complexities and trade-offs faced by peacekeepers in their role in fostering development in Africa.

In disparity, Autesserre (2019) emphasizes the positive contributions of peacekeepers in promoting social and economic development at the local level. Peacekeepers can act as catalysts for economic growth by creating secure environments, supporting local entrepreneurship, and facilitating access to essential services. This perspective highlights the importance of peacekeepers' engagement with local communities and the potential for their role in driving social and economic transformation in Africa.

Besides, Serrano and Schubiger (2017) stress the need for peacekeeping missions to prioritize integrating peacebuilding and development approaches in promoting social and economic

development in Africa. They argue that coordinated efforts between peacekeepers and development actors can enhance the effectiveness and sustainability of development initiatives. This perspective highlights the potential benefits of synergies and partnerships between peacekeepers and development actors in driving regional social and economic progress.

Locally, promoting social and economic development is a crucial objective and role of peacekeepers in South Sudan. The study provides valuable insights into the contributions and challenges faced by peacekeeping missions in fostering social and economic progress within the country. For example, Gutteridge and Buchheit (2017) highlight the role of UNMISS in supporting local initiatives for economic development, such as infrastructure projects and livelihood programs. This example emphasises the importance of peacekeepers' engagement in promoting social and economic development locally in South Sudan.

Equally, contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of peacekeepers in facilitating social and economic development in South Sudan. Medie (2019) argues that the complex and protracted nature of the conflict in South Sudan has limited the impact of peacekeeping efforts on development outcomes. The author emphasizes the need for comprehensive approaches that simultaneously address political, security, and economic challenges. This point of view highlights peacekeepers' difficulties in promoting social and economic development in a conflict-affected context like South Sudan.

In contrast, Wani and Agarwal (2018) emphasize the positive role of peacekeepers in promoting social and economic development in South Sudan through their support for local governance and institution-building. The authors argue that peacekeepers have played a crucial role in facilitating dialogue and reconciliation and delivering basic services essential for social

and economic progress. This perspective underscores the importance of peacekeepers' engagement with local communities and institutions in driving regional development efforts.

Mamdani (2017) stresses the need for peacekeeping missions in South Sudan to prioritize community-based approaches and invest in sustainable development projects that address the root causes of conflict and inequality. The author argues that peacekeepers should work collaboratively with local stakeholders to ensure that development initiatives are locally owned and responsive to the population's needs. This interpretation highlights the importance of participatory and inclusive approaches in promoting social and economic development in South Sudan.

2.1.5 Knowledge Gaps

A knowledge gap in research refers to a gap or lack of information in a particular study area. It represents a discrepancy between the existing knowledge and what we still do not know, highlighting areas that need further research to fill the gaps. Identifying knowledge gaps is essential in research, as it allows researchers to focus on areas that need further investigation and contribute to advancing the field's knowledge. According to Vandermeer and Carswell (2019), identifying knowledge gaps is critical in research because it helps to prevent redundant research efforts, allows for more efficient use of resources, and enables researchers to build on existing knowledge.

Several authors have studied the nature of United Nations (UN) missions, providing valuable insights into their goals, objectives, and challenges. However, a literature review reveals a knowledge gap concerning the specific purpose of assessing the nature of the United Nations mission. While several studies have examined the general nature of UN missions, few have focused on particular aspects, such as the role of UN peacekeeping forces, the political and

socio-economic contexts of the host country, and the impact of local actors on the mission's success. For instance, according to Abiew (2005), most studies on UN missions have emphasized their role in maintaining peace and security, neglecting other critical factors that influence their effectiveness.

Furthermore, existing studies on the nature of UN missions have mainly focused on the experiences of UN peacekeeping forces and the host government, with little attention to the perspectives of local communities. According to Kisiangani and Okumu (2013), the lack of engagement with local actors has been a significant weakness of UN missions, leading to a failure to address the root causes of conflict and promote sustainable peace. Therefore, a research study that focuses on the nature of UN missions from the perspective of local communities can provide valuable insights into the challenges and opportunities for achieving long-term peace and stability.

Additionally, previous research has primarily focused on the UN's role in conflict resolution and peacekeeping, with limited attention to other critical areas such as human rights, gender, and economic development. According to Evans (2013), the UN's mandate has expanded over the years, with peacebuilding and development becoming critical components of its missions. However, a few studies have explored the nature of UN missions in these areas, leaving a significant knowledge gap that needs to be addressed. A research study that examines the nature of UN missions in terms of their impact on human rights, gender, and economic development can provide valuable insights into the UN's role in promoting sustainable peace and development.

Finally, a critical analysis of existing literature on the nature of UN missions reveals a need for more consensus on the most effective approach to peacebuilding and conflict resolution. Some

scholars argue that military force is necessary to deter aggressors and stabilize conflict-prone regions. In contrast, others advocate for a more comprehensive approach that includes economic development, human rights, and gender equality (Abiew, 2005). Therefore, a research study that explores the various approaches to UN missions and their impact on the host country's stability can provide valuable insights into the most effective strategies for promoting sustainable peace and development.

While several authors have studied the nature of United Nations missions, a literature review reveals significant knowledge gaps in the research. Specifically, there is a need for a more focused analysis of the nature of UN missions, including the role of UN peacekeeping forces, the political and socio-economic context of the host country, and the impact of local actors on the mission's success. Moreover, previous research has largely neglected the perspectives of local communities, the UN's role in promoting human rights, gender, and economic development, and the most effective approach to peacebuilding and conflict resolution. A research study that addresses these knowledge gaps can provide valuable insights into the nature of UN missions and their role in promoting sustainable peace and development.

2.2 United Nations Peacebuilding Strategies

United Nations peace-building strategies aim to promote sustainable peace and prevent the recurrence of conflict in post-conflict societies. These strategies encompass a range of strategies to explore the root causes of conflict, strengthen governance and institutions, promote social cohesion, and support development and reconciliation processes. While strategies may vary per setting, some common principles and approaches guide UN peace-building efforts.

The United Nations (UN) has engaged in various peacebuilding efforts to promote stability and security in the country. The UN has developed several strategies to explore the root causes of conflict in South Sudan, including political instability, ethnic tensions, and economic challenges, according to the Brahimi Report (2000). These strategies are lessons from past peacebuilding efforts and are guided by the principles of sustainable peacebuilding. The study reviewed strategies the United Nations used in Peacebuilding in South Sudan. Definition and evolution of UN peacebuilding strategies.

United Nations peace-building strategies seek to address the complex challenges of post-conflict societies by promoting inclusivity, comprehensive approaches, capacity-building, and reconciliation. According to Paris (2004), these strategies aim to create conditions for sustainable peace, laying the foundation for long-term development and stability. However, the success of peace-building efforts depends on contextual factors, local ownership, and sustained international support and commitment.

2.2.1 Definition and Evolution of UN peace-building Strategies

Defining and understanding UN peace-building strategies evolved over time, with various scholars offering different perspectives on the subject. Peace-building refers to the comprehensive efforts that prevent the recurrence of violence and establishing the conditions for sustainable peace. However, the specific definition and scope of peace-building have been subject to debate among scholars.

According to Oliver Richmond (2009) in his book "Peacebuilding: An Introduction," peace-building encompasses a wide range of activities that go beyond mere conflict resolution and post-conflict reconstruction. Peace-building should explore the root causes of conflict and work towards developing sustainable peace. However, Roland Paris (2004) offers a more

limited definition of peace-building. Paris focuses on the post-conflict phase and argues that peace-building involves state-building, institution-building, and economic development to stabilize war-torn societies and consolidate peace.

Despite these variations in definitions, scholars have varying opinions on structures of peace as top-down and bottom-up approaches. Top-down approaches involve state-building, institution-building, and governance reforms, while bottom-up approaches emphasize community engagement, social cohesion, and grassroots initiatives.

The evolution of UN peace-building strategies has reflected this broadening understanding. Initially, peace-building efforts primarily focused on post-conflict reconstruction and institution-building, as seen in the Brahimi Report (2000). However, subsequent reports, such as the "Agenda for Peace" (1992) and the "Report of the Secretary-General on Peacebuilding in the Aftermath of Conflict" (2004), emphasized the need for a comprehensive approach that encompasses political, security, development, human rights, and reconciliation dimensions.

While there are varying opinions on the definition and scope of peace-building, scholars generally agree on the importance of addressing root causes, incorporating both top-down and bottom-up approaches, and adopting a comprehensive and long-term perspective. This evolution of peace-building strategies within the UN reflects a growing recognition of the complex nature of conflicts and the need for integrated efforts to achieve sustainable peace.

2.2.2 The Concept of Peacebuilding

Peacebuilding is a critical component of efforts to promote international peace and security and is supported by a range of global and regional actors. At the global level, organizations such as the United Nations (UN) play a crucial role in promoting peacebuilding through their peacekeeping and peacebuilding missions. The UN’s peacebuilding architecture aims to

promote sustainable peace in countries emerging from conflict through a coordinated and integrated approach that involves multiple UN entities, governments, civil society, and other stakeholders (UN, 2019).

Regionally, organizations such as the AU and the EU have also played a significant role in promoting peacebuilding. The AU's peace and security structure includes various mechanisms, such as the African Standby Force and the Panel of the Wise, which aim to prevent, manage, and resolve conflicts on the continent (AU, 2021). Similarly, the EU has developed various policies and initiatives to promote peacebuilding in conflict-affected regions, such as the EU's Crisis Management and Peacebuilding Initiatives (EU, 2017). However, regional peacebuilding efforts are often hampered by a lack of resources and capacity and a tendency towards a "one-size-fits-all" approach that does not adequately consider local context and needs.

Despite the challenges faced by global and regional peacebuilding efforts, there have been some successful examples of peacebuilding in recent years. For example, the Colombian government and the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia (FARC) signed a peace treaty in 2016 that developed a complex peacebuilding process that involved multiple stakeholders and was supported by the UN and other international actors (UN, 2020). Similarly, the peace agreement signed between Ethiopia and Eritrea in 2018 was facilitated by regional actors, including the AU and the Intergovernmental Authority on Development (IGAD). It was widely praised as an example of successful regional peacebuilding.

As articulated by scholars like Johan Galtung, peacebuilding encompasses the nuanced dynamics of both positive and negative peace, contributing to our understanding of the phases within the broader continuum of peace and conflict. Galtung's ground-breaking work in the 1960s distinguished negative peace, the absence of overt violence, from positive peace, which

delves into the deeper structures and root causes of conflict (Galtung, 1969). In this context, peacebuilding extends beyond mere ceasefire agreements and post-conflict reconstruction, addressing the structural inequalities, social injustices, and unresolved grievances that underlie conflicts.

Through a comprehensive approach, peacebuilding seeks to transition societies from negative peace, characterized by the absence of violence, to positive peace, characterized by social justice, equity, and cooperation (Galtung, 1964). It involves a continuum of activities, ranging from conflict prevention and resolution to reconciliation and promoting sustainable development, all of which are interconnected phases in pursuing enduring peace.

Peacebuilding is a critical process for promoting sustainable peace and security at both the global and regional levels. However, it is a complex and challenging process that requires engagement and cooperation from multiple actors and a deep understanding of local context and needs. Peacebuilding efforts must prioritize engaging local actors, developing long-term vision, and addressing the root causes of conflict (Bellamy & Williams, 2011). Despite challenges of global and regional peacebuilding efforts, there have been some successful examples of peacebuilding in recent years, highlighting the potential for positive change through sustained and collaborative efforts.

2.2.3 Peacebuilding Efforts and Strategies

Peacebuilding in South Sudan is a complex and multifaceted process that requires the participation and cooperation of multiple stakeholders, including the government, civil society organizations, and the international community. Peacebuilding efforts focus on ending the long-running conflict by addressing its root causes and promoting sustainable peace and prosperity.

One key aspect of peacebuilding in South Sudan is addressing issues of governance and democracy. The country needs better leadership and the rule of law, contributing to widespread corruption and a lack of trust in government institutions (Bellamy & Williams, 2011). To address these issues, peacebuilding efforts have focused on promoting democratic institutions and the rule of law. This includes initiatives such as supporting the new constitution and independent judiciary.

Another critical aspect of peacebuilding in South Sudan is addressing economic development and poverty issues. The country is among the poorest; many rely on subsistence farming and other informal economic activities to survive. Peacebuilding efforts in this area have focused on promoting economic development and job creation and providing essential services such as education and healthcare (United Nations, 2016). This includes initiatives such as supporting small businesses and agricultural development and working to improve infrastructure and access to markets.

In addition to addressing issues of governance and economic development, peacebuilding in South Sudan also involves addressing social and cultural reconciliation issues. The country has a long history of ethnic and tribal conflicts, and the ongoing civil war has exacerbated these conflicts. To address these issues, peacebuilding efforts have focused on promoting dialogue and reconciliation between different communities and addressing issues of inequality and discrimination. This includes initiatives such as supporting community-based reconciliation programs and promoting intercultural understanding.

The international community has invested mainly in peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. The United Nations has been particularly active in this area, with the establishment of the UNMISS in 2011. UNMISS has a mandate to support peacebuilding and reconciliation efforts in the

country, protect civilians, and monitor human rights violations (UNMISS, 2014). Other international organizations and donor countries have also provided significant support for peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, including through financial assistance and technical expertise.

Generally, peacebuilding in South Sudan is a complex and ongoing process that requires the sustained efforts of multiple stakeholders. While progress has been made in some areas, much work remains to be done to address the root causes of conflict and promote long-term stability and prosperity in the country. The nature of peace support operations in peacebuilding in South Sudan depends on the specific needs and context of the country. It may involve a combination of different approaches and activities (UNMISS, 2015). Peace support operations and peacebuilding in South Sudan are efforts by international organizations, national governments, and other actors to promote and maintain peace. This can involve a variety of activities, including SSR and DDR processes.

2.2.3.1. Security Sector Reform Programs

Security Sector Reform (SSR) has gained significant prominence as a global peacebuilding strategy to transform security institutions and improve their effectiveness, accountability, and adherence to human rights principles (Cavelty, 2018). Extensive scholarly research has explored the intricacies of SSR and its implementation in diverse settings, offering valuable insights into its strengths, limitations, and consequences. One compelling illustration of SSR implementation can be found in post-conflict Bosnia and Herzegovina. According to Bøås and Dunn Cavelty (2018), the SSR process in this context encountered challenges stemming from complex political dynamics and deep-seated divisions within the security sector.

Security Sector Reform (SSR) is a multifaceted process to enhance state and human security through improving security and justice provision, management, and oversight. It seeks to achieve this by fostering greater effectiveness and accountability within the security sector, all while upholding democratic civilian control, the rule of law, and respect for human rights (Smith, 2015). SSR's overarching goal is to apply principles of good governance to the security sector.

The United Nations defines SSR as a comprehensive process by national authorities, encompassing assessment, review, implementation, monitoring, and evaluation. Its primary objective is to enhance practical, accountable, and non-discriminatory security, ensuring full respect for human rights and the rule of law (Jones, 2018). The ultimate aim of SSR is to achieve good security sector governance (SSG), which is crucial for fostering democratic principles and practices within the security sector (Brown, 2017). Through SSR, states aspire to create security sectors that are not only effective but also accountable and responsive to the needs of the population, thus contributing to overall peace and stability (Garcia, 2019)

Equally, Paris and Sisk (2009) present a more optimistic outlook on SSR, emphasizing its potential to contribute to peacebuilding and state-building endeavors. They argue that well-designed and effectively executed SSR programs can bolster the legitimacy and capacity of security institutions, thereby improving overall security and stability.

The authors provide examples from post-conflict countries like Sierra Leone and Liberia, where SSR efforts played a pivotal role in rebuilding trust in security forces and fostering peace. Conversely, Cawthra (2010) offers a critical perspective on SSR, highlighting its limitations and potential risks. The author contends that SSR programs often prioritize the technical aspects of security sector reform while neglecting the underlying power dynamics

and structural inequalities. Cawthra argues that such a narrow focus perpetuates existing patterns of exclusion and injustice, ultimately undermining the long-term efficacy of SSR as a peacebuilding strategy.

Additionally, Belloni (2013) emphasizes the significance of local ownership and participation in SSR processes. The author asserts that sustainable security sector reform necessitates meaningful engagement with local communities, ensuring their active involvement in decision-making and implementation. This view point accentuates the need to adapt SSR approaches to specific cultural, social, and political contexts, fostering inclusivity and legitimacy.

Regionally, SSR has been widely implemented as a peacebuilding strategy in Africa, aiming to address the root causes of conflict and enhance security institutions' effectiveness, accountability, and legitimacy. One notable example of SSR implementation in Africa is the UN Integrated Transition Assistance Mission in Sudan (UNITAMS), which was established in 2020. Gattermann and Dupont (2021) argue that UNITAMS has played a crucial role in supporting SSR efforts in Sudan, particularly in areas such as police reform and strengthening the justice sector. The authors highlight the importance of local ownership and participation in the SSR process and the need for sustained international support to ensure its long-term success.

In contrast, Ukiwo and Agbiboa (2017) present a more critical perspective on SSR in Africa, questioning its effectiveness in addressing the deep-rooted structural challenges faced by security institutions. They argue that while SSR programs have been implemented in various African countries, they often need substantial institutional transformation and adequate corruption, political interference, and impunity within security sectors.

Moreover, the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) provides another regional example of SSR efforts. De Coning and Muggah (2015) examine the challenges faced by AMISOM in implementing SSR in Somalia and highlight the importance of a holistic approach that addresses both military and civilian security dimensions. They emphasize the need for coordination and collaboration among stakeholders, including international partners, to achieve sustainable SSR outcomes.

The successful Security Sector Reform program in Gambia can be attributed to several key factors. Firstly, the program had strong national ownership, with the Gambian government leading in designing and implementing reforms tailored to the country's specific context (DCAF, 2020). This ownership ensured that the reforms were aligned with local needs and priorities. Secondly, the program benefited from international support and expertise, with partners such as the United Nations and the European Union providing technical assistance and funding.

This support helped to build the capacity of Gambian institutions and personnel involved in the SSR process. Additionally, the program was characterized by a participatory approach involving civil society, the private sector, and other stakeholders in decision-making processes (Jones, 2019). This inclusivity fostered transparency and accountability, enhancing the legitimacy of the reform process. Finally, the SSR program in The Gambia succeeded because it was holistic, addressing not only the military but also the police, judiciary, and other security sector institutions (Brown, 2017). This comprehensive approach ensured that reforms were sustainable and had a lasting impact on the security sector.

However, Pham and Sudo (2019) argue that insufficient resources, limited capacity, and political obstacles have often hindered SSR in Africa. They stress the importance of strong

political will and sustained commitment from national and international actors to overcome these challenges and ensure effective SSR implementation.

Security Sector Reform has been recognized as a vital peacebuilding strategy in South Sudan, aiming to transform security institutions, strengthen the rule of law, and promote stability and sustainable peace. One significant example of SSR implementation in South Sudan is the UNMISS, established in 2011. Diehl and Zürcher (2016) argue that UNMISS has made efforts to support SSR in the country, focusing on disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration (DDR) programs, as well as police and judicial reforms. However, the authors highlight the challenges of implementing SSR in a complex and volatile environment, such as the ongoing conflict and political fragmentation, which have hindered the effectiveness of SSR efforts.

Contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of SSR in South Sudan. Bøås and Jackson (2016) offer a critical perspective, arguing that SSR initiatives in South Sudan have largely failed to address the underlying causes of conflict and promote sustainable peace. They emphasize the need for SSR programs to go beyond technical reforms and address broader political, social, and economic factors contributing to insecurity and instability.

In contrast, Waal (2017) presents a more positive view, highlighting the potential of SSR to contribute to peacebuilding in South Sudan. The author argues that SSR programs can help build the capacity of security institutions, improve their accountability, and create an enabling environment for peace. However, Waal also acknowledges the challenges of implementing SSR in a fragile context like South Sudan, emphasizing the need for sustained international support and a comprehensive approach that addresses the root causes of conflict. Furthermore, Meagher (2019) emphasizes the importance of incorporating local perspectives and community participation in SSR processes in South Sudan. The author argues that meaningful engagement

with local communities is crucial for the success of SSR initiatives, as it helps build trust, fosters ownership, and ensures that security sector reforms address the population's needs and priorities.

The Security Sector Reform (SSR) program in South Sudan has faced significant challenges and can be viewed as successful and unsuccessful, depending on the criteria and timeframe. Initially, the SSR program showed promise by incorporating key elements such as DDR programs and efforts to build a more professional and accountable security sector (Smith, 2016). However, the program's success has been limited by ongoing conflict, political instability, and lack of sustained commitment from key stakeholders, including the government and international partners.

Despite efforts to enhance security sector governance and capacity, the persistence of violence and human rights abuses in South Sudan suggests that the SSR program has not fully achieved its objectives (Brown, 2019). The lack of coordination and cooperation among various actors involved in the SSR process has also hindered its effectiveness (Garcia, 2020). According to Garcia (2020), while the SSR program in South Sudan has made some progress, its overall success remains elusive due to the complex and challenging security environment in the country.

2.2.3.2 Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration programs

Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration (DDR) is a globally recognized global strategy to facilitate post-conflict transitions and contribute to sustainable peace. This scholarly literature provides valuable insights into the effectiveness, challenges, and variations in DDR programs across different contexts. Bellamy and Williams (2018) highlight the success of the DDR program implemented in Sierra Leone following the civil war, which effectively

disarmed combatants and facilitated their reintegration into society. This example illustrates the potential of DDR as a peacebuilding tool in promoting stability and reducing the likelihood of renewed violence.

DDR process, as first defined by the UN in the 1980s, is a crucial component of the peace continuum, bridging the gap from conflict prevention to peacekeeping and development (Jones, 2010). It is recognized as an integrated process that addresses the political, military, security, humanitarian, and socio-economic dimensions of post-conflict societies (Smith, 2015). DDR programs are complex endeavors that require a holistic approach, involving coordination among various stakeholders and addressing the root causes of conflict. DDR is a process that aims to transform former combatants into peaceful civilians. According to Muggah and Krause (2013), DDR programs have been implemented in various countries such as Mozambique, Sierra Leone, and Liberia. The author argues that DDR programs have successfully promoted peace and stability in post-conflict societies. However, contrasting views exist regarding the effectiveness of DDR programs as a peacebuilding strategy.

Muggah and Aguirre (2013) argue that DDR initiatives can face challenges in fragile post-conflict settings, where disarmament efforts may translate into something other than sustainable peace. They emphasize the need for comprehensive approaches that address the root causes of conflict and incorporate socio-economic factors, such as job creation and economic development. This perspective highlights the limitations of DDR programs as standalone solutions and emphasizes the importance of addressing broader peacebuilding dimensions.

In contrast, Blattman and Miguel (2010) provide evidence that DDR programs can positively reduce violence and promote stability. Their research in Liberia shows that ex-combatants who

participated in the DDR program were less likely to engage in violence, suggesting that reintegration efforts can contribute to long-term peace. This viewpoint emphasizes the importance of comprehensive support in the reintegration phase, including access to education, vocational training, and economic opportunities, to maximize the impact of DDR programs.

Furthermore, Molenaers and Renard (2019) argue for a contextualized and adaptive approach to DDR, considering each context's specific socio-political dynamics and challenges. They emphasize the need for flexibility and responsiveness in program design and implementation and coordination with other peacebuilding and development initiatives. This perspective highlights the importance of tailoring DDR programs to the specific needs and realities of the context, ensuring that they address underlying issues and contribute to peace-building efforts.

Regionally, DDR programs have been widely utilized to foster peace and stability in various African contexts, aiming to facilitate post-conflict transitions and contribute to long-term peace and stability. The analysis conducted by Arriola and Elbadawi (2016) of the DDR program in Burundi highlights its effectiveness in reducing violence and reintegrating former combatants into civilian life, thereby demonstrating the potential of DDR as a regional peacebuilding tool.

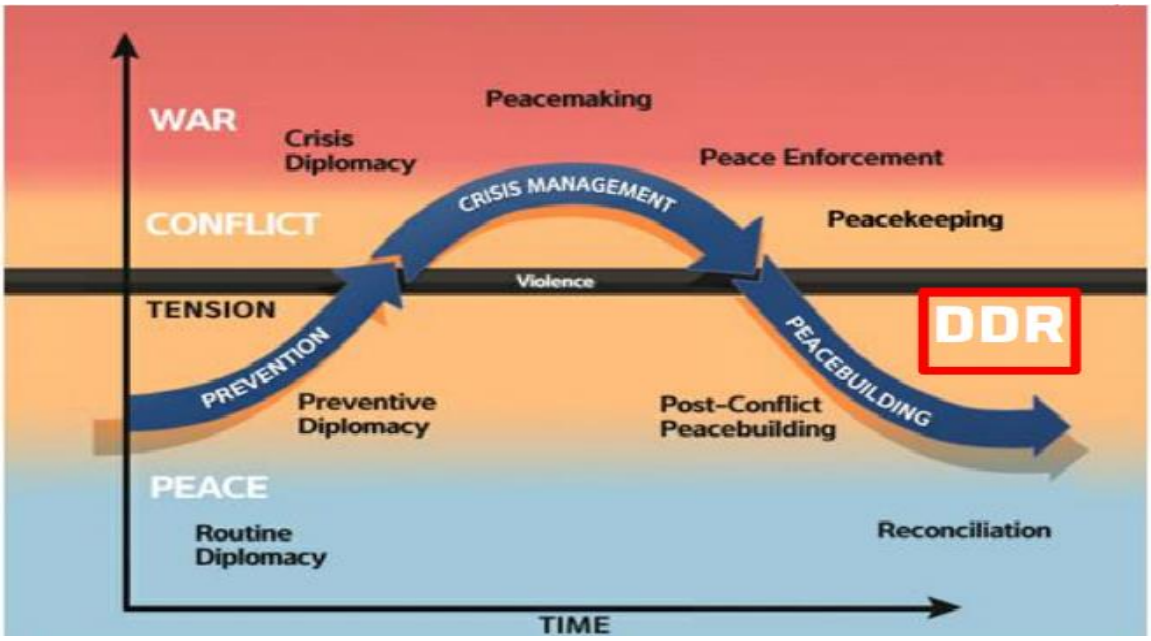


Figure 2.1: Implementation of DDR Spectrum

Source: DCAF 2024

Nevertheless, divergent perspectives exist regarding the efficacy of DDR programs in Africa. According to Berdal and Ucko (2010), DDR initiatives encounter challenges in politically fragmented societies, as demobilized combatants may swiftly rearm or affiliate with other armed groups. The authors stress the necessity of simultaneous political and security reforms to sustain peace and prevent the resurgence of violence. This viewpoint sheds light on the limitations of DDR programs in addressing the underlying structural issues that fuel conflicts in the region.

In contrast, Mulugeta (2013) examines the case of the DDR program in Liberia and emphasizes its positive impact on promoting stability and reducing violence. The author contends that the successful disarmament and reintegration of ex-combatants played a pivotal role in consolidating peace within the country.

This perspective emphasizes the potential effectiveness of DDR programs as regional peacebuilding strategies, mainly when implemented with comprehensive support and in conjunction with other peacebuilding endeavors. Furthermore, Staniland (2014) underscores the significance of local ownership and community engagement in DDR programs in Africa. The author suggests involving local communities in designing and implementing DDR initiatives can enhance their effectiveness and sustainability.

This viewpoint highlights the importance of tailoring DDR programs to the region's specific needs, values, and cultural dynamics, fostering community participation and ownership. In South Sudan, DDR programs have been employed as peacebuilding strategies to address the root causes of conflict, facilitate post-war recovery, and promote sustainable peace. Scholars have analyzed the implementation and impact of DDR programs in the country, shedding light on their effectiveness and identifying challenges.

One notable example is the DDR program implemented in South Sudan following the Comprehensive Peace Agreement (CPA) in 2005. Ballard (2014) argues that DDR efforts in South Sudan have faced considerable hurdles due to the ongoing conflict and political instability. The author highlights the difficulties in disarming and reintegrating various armed groups, emphasizing the complexity of the security situation and the limited capacity of the DDR program to address underlying socio-economic grievances.

In contrast, Mahieu and Verhoeven (2014) provide a more hopeful perspective, emphasizing the positive impact of DDR programs on peacebuilding in South Sudan. They argue that DDR initiatives have contributed to the reduction of violence and the reintegration of ex-combatants into society, fostering stability and preventing the resurgence of armed conflict. The authors

emphasize the importance of sustained international support and the establishment of livelihood opportunities for successful reintegration.

Conversely, Bøås and Hatloy (2017) present a critical perspective, suggesting that DDR programs in South Sudan have been limited in their effectiveness. They argue that the focus on individual disarmament and reintegration neglects the broader structural issues that contribute to the perpetuation of violence and conflict. The authors highlight the need for a comprehensive approach that addresses governance, power-sharing, and economic disparities to achieve sustainable peace and development.

Likewise, Høigilt (2016) highlights the challenges of community-level DDR in South Sudan, particularly in areas with high levels of localized violence. The author emphasizes the importance of engaging with local communities, understanding their specific needs and dynamics, and involving them in designing and implementing DDR programs. This perspective underscores the need to adapt DDR strategies to local contexts and foster community ownership for long-term peacebuilding outcomes.

In Rwanda, the Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration (DDR) policy has been a pivotal component in the post-genocide recovery process. Following the 1994 genocide, the Rwandan government implemented DDR programs aimed at reintegrating former combatants into society. These initiatives facilitated the transition of over 80,000 ex-combatants into civilian life, emphasizing vocational training and community integration (Matanje, 2019). The success of these programs can be seen in Rwanda's significant reduction in violence and the fostering of national unity, showcasing the effectiveness of a structured DDR approach.

Sierra Leone's DDR policy, initiated after the civil war ended in 2002, aimed to disarm and reintegrate thousands of former combatants, including child soldiers. The program successfully disarmed over 75,000 fighters and focused on psychological support and economic reintegration, which were critical for sustainable peace (Keen, 2019). Although challenges persisted, such as social stigmatization and economic hardship, the DDR's achievements

contributed to stabilizing the country and promoting reconciliation among different factions, underscoring its role in fostering a more peaceful society

In Liberia, the DDR program post-civil war aimed to disarm over 100,000 combatants and provide them with vocational training and psychological support. The process, which began in 2003, faced challenges like logistical issues and mistrust among former combatants and communities (Bøås, 2017). Nevertheless, the DDR's impact is evident in Liberia's gradual recovery and the establishment of a more stable governance structure. The program not only helped reduce armed violence but also promoted a culture of peace, emphasizing the long-term benefits of effective DDR implementation in post-conflict scenarios.

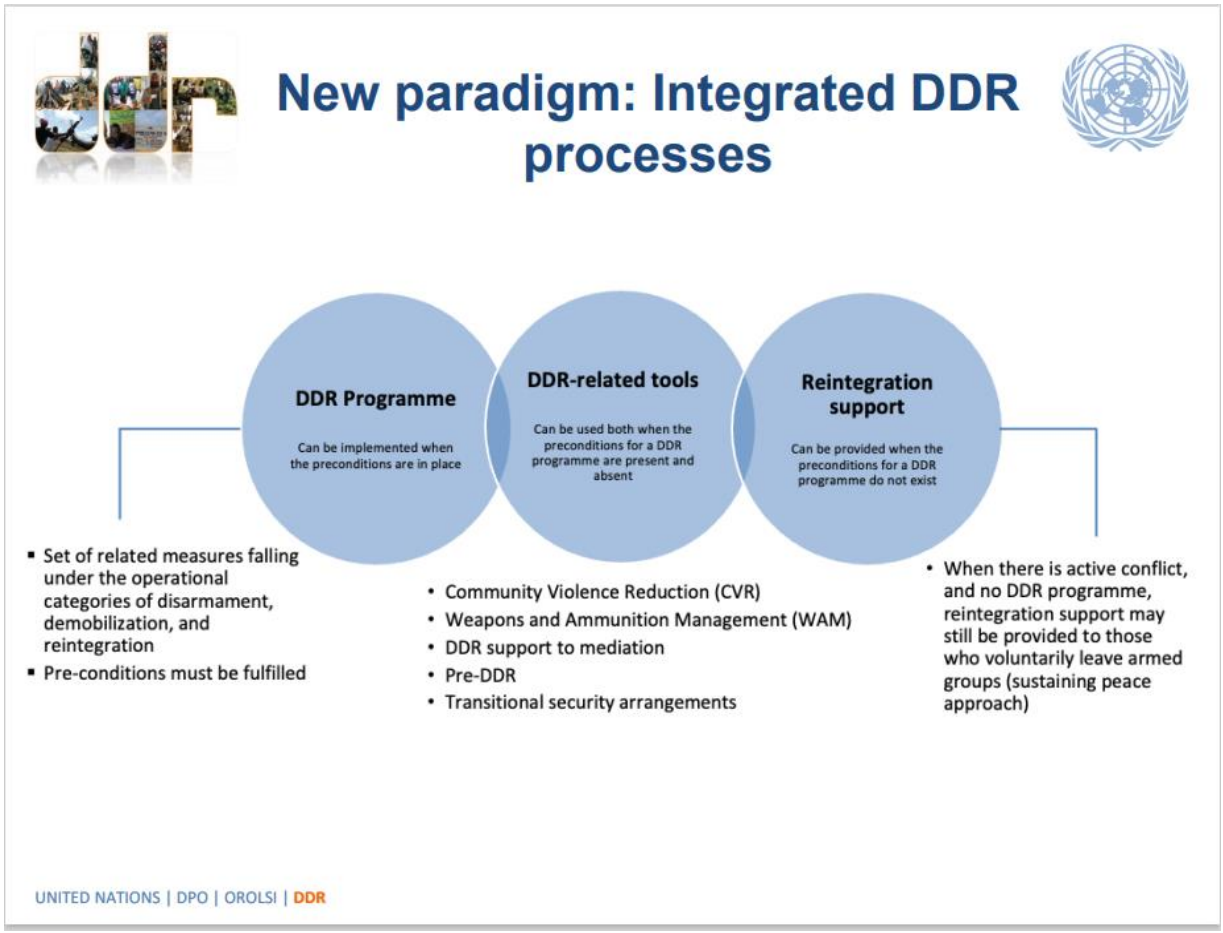


Figure 2.2: New DDR Integrated DDR Paradigm.

Source: https://dcaf.moodlecloud.com

The DDR process is a critical component of post-conflict reconstruction, aiming to facilitate the transition of ex-combatants and other at-risk individuals back into civilian life. One key challenge in DDR programs is ensuring adequate support for former combatants already enrolled in DDR initiatives but not receiving sufficient reinsertion or reintegration assistance. This group often struggles to reintegrate into society due to limited economic opportunities, social stigma, and psychological trauma (Colletta, C., Kostner, M., & Wiederhofer, I., 1996). Another challenge arises with disengaged members of armed groups who are not formally eligible for DDR programs. These individuals may face difficulties in accessing reintegration support, leading to their continued vulnerability to recruitment and involvement in violence (Arnold, M., 2003).

In addition to combatants, DDR programs also target members of designated communities near cantonment sites and youth at risk of recruitment into armed groups. These groups are considered vulnerable to recruitment due to poverty, lack of education, and social marginalization (UNDP, 2006). Engaging with these communities and providing targeted support is crucial for preventing the reemergence of conflict and promoting sustainable peace (World Bank, 2012). However, challenges exist in identifying and reaching these populations and ensuring that reintegration programs meet their specific needs (Berdal, M., & Ucko, D., 2009).

2.2.3.3 Economic Development and Reconstruction

Economic development and reconstruction have emerged as crucial peacebuilding strategies globally, aiming to address the root causes of conflict and promote sustainable peace. One notable example of economic growth and reconstruction as a peacebuilding strategy is the United Nations Assistance Mission for Iraq (UNAMI). Annan (2017) highlights UNAMI's

efforts to support economic reconstruction and development in post-conflict Iraq. The author emphasizes the importance of addressing the socio-economic grievances and inequalities that contribute to conflicts and highlights the role of economic development in creating opportunities and fostering stability.

In contrast, Goodhand and Sedra (2010) offer a critical view of economic development and reconstruction as a peacebuilding strategy. They argue that initiatives alone may not lead to sustainable peace without addressing underlying problems and political settlements. The authors emphasize the need for a comprehensive approach that considers political considerations and includes inclusive and participatory processes.

Furthermore, Murshed (2012) highlights the importance of addressing economic grievances and inequalities to prevent the recurrence of conflict. The author argues that economic development and reconstruction efforts should prioritize job creation, income generation, and equitable resource distribution to reduce grievances and promote social cohesion. This perspective highlights the link between economic factors and peacebuilding outcomes and the need for targeted interventions to address economic inequalities.

Moreover, Lederach (2015) emphasizes the role of local ownership and community engagement in economic development and reconstruction processes. The author argues that sustainable peacebuilding requires the active involvement of local communities in decision-making and implementation. Lederach suggests that participatory approaches can lead to more effective and contextually appropriate economic initiatives, contributing to long-term peace and stability.

Regionally, Economic development and reconstruction as a peacebuilding strategy have gained significant attention in Africa, with United Nations and African peacekeeping missions playing

a crucial role in implementing these strategies. One notable example of economic development and reconstruction as a peacebuilding strategy in Africa is the United Nations Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of the Congo (MONUSCO). Muggah (2014) analyzes the efforts of MONUSCO in promoting economic development and reconstruction in the post-conflict context of the Democratic Republic of Congo. The author emphasizes addressing socio-economic inequalities, promoting inclusive economic growth, and fostering job creation to consolidate peace and stability.

One scholar, Autesserre (2014), presents a critical view of economic development and reconstruction efforts in African peacebuilding. The author argues that traditional top-down approaches often neglect local dynamics and fail to address the underlying causes of conflict. Autesserre emphasizes the need for bottom-up and participatory strategies that involve local communities and prioritize their needs and aspirations.

Furthermore, African Union peacekeeping missions have also implemented economic development and reconstruction strategies as part of their peacebuilding efforts. De Coning (2018) examines the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) and highlights the challenges and opportunities of integrating economic development into peacebuilding activities. The author highlights the importance of aligning economic initiatives with political and security processes and the need for sustained investment and long-term engagement to achieve meaningful results.

Moreover, Narayan and McDougal (2018) stress the importance of building inclusive economic institutions for economic development and reconstruction in Africa. They argue that fostering economic inclusivity and equitable resource distribution can help address the root

causes of conflict and promote peace. The authors highlight the need for policies prioritizing job creation, entrepreneurship, and access to economic opportunities for marginalized groups.

Economic development and reconstruction in South Sudan have been recognized as critical components of peacebuilding strategies aiming to address the underlying causes of conflict and promote stability. For example, the Multi-Donor Trust Fund for South Sudan (MDTF-SS). Arinaitwe and Collins (2016) analyze the role of the MDTF-SS in supporting the country's economic recovery and infrastructure development. The authors emphasize the importance of providing financial resources and technical expertise to improve basic services, foster economic opportunities, and promote social cohesion at the community level.

In contrast, Høgbladh and Öjendal (2019) offer a critical perspective on economic development and reconstruction in South Sudan. They argue that top-down approaches to development, driven by external actors, have often neglected the local context and failed to address the root causes of conflict. The authors emphasize the need for inclusive and participatory strategies that empower local communities, prioritize their needs and aspirations, and ensure equitable access to resources and opportunities.

Khokhar (2017) highlights the role of the private sector in promoting economic development and reconstruction in South Sudan. The author argues that leveraging private sector investments and entrepreneurship can stimulate economic growth, create jobs, and enhance resilience in post-conflict settings. Khokhar emphasizes the need for supportive policies, regulatory frameworks, and investment incentives to attract private sector engagement and maximize its positive impact on peacebuilding efforts.

Additionally, Papic and Montalvo (2019) emphasize the importance of sustainable and inclusive economic institutions for long-term peacebuilding in South Sudan. They argue that

building transparent and accountable financial systems, promoting good governance, and combating corruption are essential for fostering economic development and reconstruction. The authors underscore the need for local ownership, capacity building, and international support to strengthen financial institutions and ensure their effectiveness in promoting peace.

2.2.3.4 Dialogue and Negotiation

Dialogue and negotiation have emerged as crucial peacebuilding strategies globally, facilitating conflict resolution and fostering reconciliation among warring parties. The Good Friday Agreement in Northern Ireland. The authors highlight the role of sustained dialogue and inclusive negotiations in bringing together previously divided parties and communities, ultimately leading to resolving conflict and establishing a power-sharing government.

Equally, Zartman (2016) offers a critical perspective on dialogue and negotiation, emphasizing their limitations in specific conflict contexts. The author argues that dialogue and negotiation may only sometimes be viable or effective when power imbalances are significant, and parties have entrenched positions. Zartman suggests that in such cases, alternative strategies such as power-sharing arrangements or external intervention may be necessary to achieve sustainable peace. Likewise, Stedman (2017) explores the importance of trust-building in dialogue and negotiation processes.

The author argues that trust is essential for successful negotiations and long-term peacebuilding. Stedman highlights the need for dialogue initiatives that foster trust through transparent and inclusive processes, allowing for building relationships and cultivating mutual understanding among conflicting parties. Furthermore, Lederach (2019) emphasizes the transformative potential of dialogue and negotiation in addressing the underlying causes of conflict. The author argues that dialogue and negotiation can transcend conflict resolution and

contribute to social and structural transformation. Lederach suggests that peacebuilding efforts should promote justice and encourage a shared vision for the future to achieve sustainable peace.

Dialogue and negotiation are critical regional African peacebuilding strategies that facilitate conflict resolution and reconciliation among diverse parties. One notable example of dialogue and negotiation as a peacebuilding strategy in Africa is Sudan's Comprehensive Peace Agreement (CPA). Berdal and Economides (2016) analyze the negotiation process and its impact on ending the civil war between the Government of Sudan and the Sudan People's Liberation Movement.

The authors highlight the significance of dialogue and negotiation in establishing a framework for power-sharing and governance reforms, leading to the eventual independence of South Sudan. However, Chabal and Daloz (2013) provide a critical perspective on dialogue and negotiation in Africa, cautioning against their potential limitations in the absence of structural reforms.

The authors argue that more than negotiations are needed to address deep-rooted socio-political and economic challenges in post-conflict settings. They emphasize the importance of complementing dialogue and negotiation with broader initiatives that address governance, inequality, and social justice issues to achieve sustainable peace.

In the context of African Union Peacekeeping missions, the Darfur peace process in Sudan serves as an illustrative case of dialogue and negotiation. Idriss and De Waal (2016) discuss the challenges and achievements of talks, highlighting the role of dialogue platforms in bringing together various stakeholders and fostering a peace agreement. They emphasize the

significance of inclusive and comprehensive dialogue processes that involve diverse actors, including rebel groups, in shaping sustainable peace settlements.

Likewise, Miall (2015) explores the transformative potential of dialogue and negotiation in Africa, particularly in post-conflict societies. The author argues that dialogue and negotiation can facilitate societal healing, reconciliation, and the establishment of inclusive institutions. Miall emphasizes the importance of culturally sensitive approaches that recognize and respect local traditions and values, fostering a sense of ownership and legitimacy in peacebuilding.

In South Sudan, dialogue and negotiation are essential peacebuilding strategies that enable conflict resolution and reconciliation among diverse parties. One significant example of dialogue and negotiation in South Sudan is the 2018 Revitalized Agreement on the Resolution of the Conflict in South Sudan (R-ARCSS). Loro Horta (2020) analyzes the negotiation process and highlights the importance of inclusive dialogue in bringing together the warring factions and creating a framework for power-sharing governance reforms and security arrangements.

Rupiya (2017) provides a critical perspective on dialogue and negotiation in South Sudan. The author argues that negotiations have been conducted but that the underlying political, economic, and social issues contributing to the conflict must be effectively addressed. Rupiya emphasizes the need for a comprehensive approach that includes relevant stakeholders' participation and addresses the grievances and aspirations of the South Sudanese people.

Another relevant regional example is the inter-communal dialogue initiatives in South Sudan. Teferra (2020) examines the role of community dialogues in mitigating violence and promoting reconciliation at the grassroots level. The author highlights the importance of fostering dialogue between different ethnic communities and local leaders to address intercommunal

conflicts and build trust among communities. This point of view underscores the significance of localized dialogues in complementing national-level negotiations.

Furthermore, Kuo and Moller (2018) emphasize the importance of inclusivity and gender-sensitive approaches in dialogue and negotiation processes in South Sudan. The authors argue that women's participation in peace processes promotes sustainable peace by tackling gender-specific issues. They create meaningful inclusion of women in all stages of dialogue and negotiation to ensure their voices are heard, and their rights are protected.

2.2.3.5. Rule of Law and Human Rights Monitoring

The global significance of rules of law and human rights monitoring as essential strategies for peacebuilding lies in their aim to promote accountability, justice, and safeguarding human rights in societies recovering from conflict. For instance, the United Nations Mission in Kosovo (UNMIK) exemplifies the integration of these strategies. Brysk and Choi-Fitzpatrick (2009) emphasize the establishment of the UNMIK Human Rights Advisory Panel, which contributed to advancing accountability and protecting human rights in post-conflict Kosovo. The authors contend that the Panel's role in addressing human rights violations and reparation of victims has positively influenced the peacebuilding process.

However, Jensen and Sisk (2015) present a critical perspective on implemented rules of law and human rights monitoring in peacebuilding missions. They argue that despite the growing emphasis on these strategies, significant challenges persist in effectively translating human rights norms into tangible outcomes. The authors highlight the need for comprehensive and context-specific approaches that address the underlying socio-political dynamics and power imbalances within post-conflict societies.

In contrast, Knaus and Martin (2019) underscore the transformative potential of rules of law and human rights monitoring peacebuilding. Their examination of the United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor (UNTAET) highlights how monitoring human rights and judicial reforms played a vital role in ensuring justice, accountability, and reconciliation in the country.

Similarly, Chappell and Mac Ginty (2011) stress the necessity of adopting a bottom-up approach to rules of law and human rights monitoring in peacebuilding. They argue that local ownership and participation are critical to the success of these strategies. The authors highlight the significance of engaging local communities, civil society organizations, and traditional justice mechanisms to ensure that efforts in rules of law and human rights monitoring are contextually relevant and sustainable.

Regionally, Africa has gained significant attention and is recognized as crucial for fostering accountability, justice, and the protection of human rights in post-conflict societies. For example, the United Nations Mission in Liberia (UNMIL) considered rules of law and human rights monitoring central to peacebuilding efforts. According to Arthur (2015), UNMIL supported the reform of Liberia's justice and security institutions, enhancing their capacity to uphold the rule of law and respect human rights. The author highlights the positive impact of these efforts in promoting stability and advancing peacebuilding in the country.

Conversely, Oette (2012) provides a critical perspective on implementing rules of law and human rights monitoring in African peacekeeping missions. The author argues that while there has been progress in developing legal frameworks and institutions, challenges remain in effectively translating these into concrete outcomes. Odette (2012) emphasizes the need for

sustained efforts to address impunity, strengthen judicial systems, and enhance accountability mechanisms to ensure the success of these strategies in promoting peace and stability.

Equally, AMISOM has integrated rules of law and human rights monitoring as part of its peacebuilding strategy. Ntirampeba (2016) highlights the role of AMISOM in supporting the Somali government in establishing functional justice systems, including courts and prisons, to address human rights abuses and promote the rule of law. The author suggests that these efforts are crucial for building trust, maintaining security, and facilitating post-conflict reconstruction in Somalia.

Nonetheless, Abdi (2018) offers a cautionary perspective, emphasizing the need to go beyond formal legal frameworks in African peacebuilding efforts. The author argues that while rules of law and human rights monitoring are essential, their effectiveness depends on addressing underlying socioeconomic and political challenges. Abdi suggests comprehensive approaches, including socioeconomic development and inclusive governance, should be pursued alongside legal and human rights initiatives for sustainable regional peacebuilding.

Using rules of law and human rights monitoring as a peacebuilding strategy in South Sudan has been a critical focus, aiming to establish accountability, uphold justice, and safeguard human rights in the post-conflict setting. According to Biegon and Adams (2019), UNMISS has actively supported functional justice systems, courts, and legal institutions. The authors emphasize the significance of such efforts in promoting stability and fostering peacebuilding in the country.

Conflicting views exist regarding the effectiveness of rules of law and human rights monitoring in South Sudan. Johnson (2016) raises concerns about the challenges in translating these strategies into tangible outcomes. The author suggests that despite international efforts, there

are gaps in the legal frameworks and the implementation of human rights protections in South Sudan. Johnson highlights the need for sustained commitment and comprehensive approaches to bridge this gap and achieve meaningful peacebuilding.

In addition, Schomerus and Allen (2016) shed light on the complexities of implementing rules of law and human rights monitoring in South Sudan. They argue multiple fragmented power structures in the country pose challenges to the functioning of legal and human rights institutions. The authors emphasize the importance of addressing these power dynamics and incorporating local perspectives in peacebuilding strategies to ensure their relevance and sustainability.

Additionally, Luka and Thomson (2021) stress the need to enhance local ownership and participation in the rules of law and human rights monitoring efforts in South Sudan. They highlight the importance of engaging community leaders, civil society organizations, and traditional justice mechanisms in decision-making. The authors argue that including local actors strengthens the legitimacy and effectiveness of these strategies and promotes long-term stability and reconciliation.

2.2.3.6. Community Engagement

Local engagement as a global peace-building strategy has been subject to various opinions and perspectives from different authors and scholars. While there is a consensus on its significance, there are nuanced viewpoints on specific aspects and approaches. Some scholars argue that local engagement is essential for sustainable peacebuilding. Doyle and Sambanis (2016) emphasize the importance of involving local communities, stating that their active participation fosters ownership and enhances the legitimacy of peace processes. They argue that regional actors have a deeper understanding of the conflict context, allowing for more contextually

informed strategies. This aligns with the notion that local engagement can lead to more effective and tailored interventions.

On the other hand, some scholars highlight local engagement's potential challenges and limitations. Richmond (2017) argues that power dynamics can influence local engagement, leading to the exclusion of certain voices or the dominance of particular groups. He emphasizes the need for a more critical analysis of local agencies and suggests that peacebuilding interventions should address power imbalances to ensure inclusivity. This approach encourages a cautious approach to recognizing and addressing power asymmetries within local engagement.

Likewise, some authors emphasize the importance of building local capacities in local engagement. Mac Ginty (2013) suggests that empowering local actors and institutions is crucial for sustainable peacebuilding. By building local capacities, communities can take ownership of their peacebuilding processes, fostering resilience and sustainability. This approach aligns with the view that local engagement should focus on participation and empowering local actors to take the lead in shaping their peacebuilding initiatives.

There are also perspectives that caution against romanticizing local engagement as a panacea for peacebuilding. Richmond (2017) argues that while local engagement is essential, it should be accompanied by critical reflection on its potential limitations and risks. He stresses the need for a balanced approach that acknowledges the contributions of local actors while recognizing the role of international actors in facilitating and supporting local engagement.

Regionally, Local engagement as a peacebuilding strategy in Africa has garnered attention from various authors and scholars, who offer different opinions and views on its effectiveness

and challenges. By comparing these perspectives, we can gain insights into the complexities of implementing local engagement in regional peacebuilding efforts.

Some scholars argue that local engagement is essential for successful peacebuilding in Africa. Mulugeta Gebrehiwot (2020) highlights the importance of involving local communities and actors in peace processes to ensure ownership and sustainability. He emphasizes that local engagement allows for incorporating indigenous knowledge and practices, which is vital for addressing the root causes of conflict and designing context-specific solutions. This view aligns with the notion that local engagement empowers communities and enables active engagement in shaping peacebuilding initiatives.

On the other hand, critics point out challenges and limitations associated with local engagement in regional peacebuilding. Karbo and Ishiyama (2020) argue that while local engagement is crucial, it can also be hindered by resource constraints, power dynamics, and political manipulation. They highlight the need for careful consideration of the structural conditions that shape local engagement and the potential risks of co-optation or exclusion of certain groups. This standpoint emphasizes addressing systemic challenges and ensuring inclusivity within local engagement processes.

Additionally, scholars emphasize the significance of building local capacities as part of regional peacebuilding strategies. Okech (2021) argues that strengthening local institutions, such as community-based organizations and traditional leadership structures, is essential for sustainable peace. He highlights the role of capacity building in empowering local actors to lead peacebuilding efforts. This approach acknowledges the importance of investing in local capacities for long-term resilience and sustainability.

Recent examples illustrate the diverse views on local engagement as a regional African peacebuilding strategy. For instance, in the Great Lakes region, the Peace, Security, and Cooperation Framework for the Democratic Republic of the Congo and the Region (PSC Framework) has emphasized the importance of local engagement as a means to address the underlying drivers of conflict and promote peace (UN, 2019). This framework recognizes the need to involve local communities, civil society organizations, and traditional leaders in peacebuilding processes.

However, challenges persist in implementing effective local engagement strategies. In the Niger Delta region of Nigeria, for example, despite efforts to engage local communities in peacebuilding initiatives, there are still ongoing conflicts related to resource control and environmental degradation (Okech, 2021). This highlights the complex dynamics of regional peacebuilding and the need for continuous adaptation and learning.

Locally, local engagement is often seen as a crucial peacebuilding strategy in South Sudan, a country that long-standing conflicts and violence have plagued. Scholars and authors have provided different opinions and views on the effectiveness and significance of local engagement in promoting peace and stability in the country.

One school of thought emphasizes the importance of community-based approaches in peacebuilding. According to Luka Biong Deng, a South Sudanese scholar, engaging local communities is essential for sustainable peace and reconciliation (Deng, 2020). He argues that involving grassroots actors, such as traditional leaders, women's groups, and youth associations, allows for a more inclusive and participatory process. Deng contends that these local actors possess valuable knowledge and insights into the dynamics of their communities, and their involvement can foster trust-building and ownership of the peace process.

However, other scholars' express skepticism regarding the effectiveness of local engagement as a peacebuilding strategy in South Sudan. Marielle Debos, in her book "Living by the Gun in Chad and Sudan," highlights the challenges of local engagement in contexts of pervasive violence and weak state institutions (Debos, 2016). She argues that elites can manipulate local engagement, further exacerbating conflicts. Debos suggests that a top-down approach, focusing on state-building and governance reforms, may address the root causes of violence more effectively.

Sarah C. Cliffe and Nicholas Haysom put forth a contrasting view in their article "Building Peace in South Sudan" (2021). They emphasize the importance of a hybrid approach that combines top-down and bottom-up strategies. Cliffe and Haysom argue that local engagement and national-level political processes can create synergies and enhance the prospects for peace. They provide examples of successful initiatives where local leaders and civil society organizations have played a pivotal role in mediating conflicts and building trust, such as the peace processes in the Jonglei and Upper Nile states.

Recent events illustrate the significance of local engagement in peacebuilding efforts. In 2020, the Revitalized Agreement on the Resolution of the Conflict in South Sudan (R-ARCSS) included provisions for local-level mechanisms, such as the establishment of County Peace Committees and State Peace Committees. These committees aim to engage communities in peacebuilding activities and dispute resolution, contributing to the overall peace process in the country (R-ARCSS, 2020).

Despite the differing opinions and views on the effectiveness of local engagement as a peacebuilding strategy, it is clear that involving local actors and communities is crucial for sustainable peace in South Sudan. A comprehensive approach that combines grassroots

initiatives with top-down efforts can help build trust and foster reconciliation. It is essential to continuously assess and adapt peacebuilding strategies based on the specific context and dynamics of South Sudan's local communities.

Local engagement as a peacebuilding strategy in South Sudan has been a topic of discussion among scholars and authors. Proponents, such as Luka Biong Deng (2020), emphasize the importance of involving local communities in the peace process. They argue that such engagement fosters inclusivity, participatory decision-making, and ownership of the peacebuilding efforts. By leveraging the knowledge and insights of grassroots actors, local engagement can contribute to trust-building and sustainable reconciliation.

However, scholars like Marielle Debos (2016) express skepticism regarding the effectiveness of local engagement in contexts of pervasive violence and weak state institutions. They caution that local engagement can be manipulated by elites, potentially exacerbating conflicts. Alternatively, a hybrid approach combining top-down and bottom-up strategies is proposed by Sarah C. Cliffe and Nicholas Haysom (2021). They argue that a comprehensive peacebuilding strategy should incorporate both national-level political processes and community-level initiatives to create synergies and enhance the prospects for peace.

Local engagement as a peacebuilding strategy in South Sudan involves the active involvement of local communities and actors. While opinions differ on its effectiveness, it is acknowledged that local engagement provides an opportunity for inclusivity, participatory decision-making, and ownership of the peace process. A comprehensive approach that combines grassroots initiatives with top-down efforts is seen as crucial in addressing the root causes of violence, building trust, and fostering long-term reconciliation.

2.2.3.7 Social and cultural strategies

Social and cultural strategies have become pivotal elements within global peacebuilding endeavors, recognizing their role in addressing social divisions, promoting inclusivity, and fostering cultural understanding to achieve sustainable peace. A significant illustration of integrating social and cultural strategies into peacebuilding can be found in the United Nations peacekeeping mission in Timor-Leste. In their work, Kaldor and Selchow (2013) shed light on implementing community reconciliation programs and cultural activities to rebuild trust and social cohesion within post-conflict societies. The authors assert that fostering cultural exchange and facilitating dialogue was vital in promoting understanding and reconciliation among diverse ethnic and social groups.

Nevertheless, differing perspectives exist regarding the effectiveness of social and cultural strategies in peacebuilding. Richmond (2011) raises concerns about the potential dangers of oversimplifying cultural identities and advocates for a more critical approach that examines power dynamics and inequalities inherent in artistic practices. In contrast, Brubaker (2019) accentuates the positive impact of social and cultural strategies in peacebuilding processes. Drawing upon examples from Bosnia and Herzegovina, the author underscores the significance of recognizing and accommodating diverse cultural identities within post-conflict societies. Brubaker argues that acknowledging and valuing diversity can contribute to constructing inclusive societies and act as a preventative measure against future conflicts.

Additionally, Finkelstein and Ball (2018) emphasize the significance of local ownership and participation in social and cultural peacebuilding strategies. They contend that involving local communities in designing and implementing these strategies is crucial, as they possess invaluable knowledge and understanding of their social and cultural dynamics. The authors

underscore the importance of empowering local actors to drive social change and foster sustainable peace.

Regionally, Social and cultural strategies play a pivotal role in peacebuilding endeavors throughout the African region, acknowledging the significance of addressing social divisions, fostering inclusivity, and promoting cultural understanding to establish sustainable peace. The UN peacekeeping mission in Liberia is an exemplary demonstration of social and artistic strategies in peacebuilding. Muggah and Tavares (2010) emphasize the implementation of community-based initiatives, including cultural festivals and dialogue forums, aimed at rebuilding trust and social cohesion within the post-conflict society. The authors contend that these strategies have enhanced social integration and fostered reconciliation among diverse ethnic and social groups.

Nevertheless, divergent viewpoints exist concerning the efficacy of social and cultural strategies in peacebuilding within the African context. Ayittey (2012) offers a critical perspective, arguing that cultural interventions alone are inadequate to address deep-rooted social divisions and conflicts. The author emphasizes complementing cultural strategies with economic and political reforms to attain lasting peace and stability.

Conversely, Kpundeh and Diamint (2018) accentuate the positive impact of social and cultural strategies in African peacebuilding. They scrutinize initiatives by the African Union (AU), such as the African Culture and Peacebuilding Program, which promotes cultural heritage, arts, and dialogue as instruments for transforming conflicts. The authors contend that these strategies contribute to nurturing a sense of shared identity and fostering understanding among different ethnic groups, thereby playing a significant role in long-term peacebuilding efforts.

Moreover, Opoku-Dapaah (2015) stresses local ownership and participation in social and cultural peacebuilding strategies. The author emphasizes the role of indigenous knowledge and traditional conflict resolution mechanisms in promoting social cohesion and sustainable peace. Opoku-Dapaah argues for integrating these local practices alongside international approaches to peacebuilding, underscoring the necessity for a culturally sensitive and context-specific approach.

Locally, social and cultural strategies play a vital role in peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, as they address social divisions, promote inclusivity, and foster cultural understanding for sustainable peace. In South Sudan, interfaith and intercultural initiatives have fostered dialogue and reconciliation among diverse religious and ethnic groups. Johnson (2014) emphasizes the significance of interfaith dialogues and collaborations in reducing tensions and building community trust. Such initiatives promote peaceful coexistence and foster a sense of shared identity among different groups in South Sudan.

Education and awareness-raising campaigns have been instrumental in South Sudan's peacebuilding efforts. Nyaba (2018) underscores the importance of education in countering negative stereotypes, promoting tolerance, and cultivating a culture of peace. Educational initiatives that focus on peace education, human rights, and conflict resolution have the potential to reshape attitudes, behaviors, and perceptions, thereby contributing to long-term peacebuilding in the country.

Art and culture have been powerful tools for peacebuilding and reconciliation in South Sudan. Lual (2015) highlights the role of traditional songs, dances, and storytelling in promoting cultural understanding, healing, and social cohesion. Artistic expressions provide a platform

for communities to come together, share their experiences, and bridge divides, fostering a sense of unity and collective identity.

Restorative justice practices have gained traction in South Sudan to address past conflicts and promote reconciliation. Suliman (2012) emphasizes the importance of community-based reconciliation processes that involve dialogue, forgiveness, and reparations. Restorative justice initiatives focus on healing and restoring relationships, contributing to rebuilding trust, and repairing social bonds within communities.

Community building and grassroots initiatives are crucial to peacebuilding in South Sudan. Bøås and Jennings (2018) emphasize local ownership and community contribution to building sustainable peace. Grassroots initiatives, such as community dialogues, peace committees, and reconciliation forums, empower local communities to take ownership of the peacebuilding process, ensuring their voices are heard and their needs are addressed.

Social and cultural strategies in South Sudan have been integral to peacebuilding efforts. Interfaith and intercultural initiatives, education and awareness-raising, art and culture, restorative justice, community building, and grassroots initiatives have all played significant roles in fostering peace and reconciliation. While scholars and authors agree on the potential of these strategies, their effectiveness may vary depending on the local context and implementation. It is vital to continue exploring and harnessing the transformative power of social and cultural strategies in South Sudan to achieve sustainable peace.

2.2.4. Future of UN peacebuilding strategies

The United Nations (UN) has been playing a significant role in peacebuilding efforts worldwide since its establishment in 1945. However, despite the efforts made by the UN, the challenges of peacebuilding remain enormous. According to Aggestam (2019), the future of

UN peacebuilding strategies lies in a more comprehensive approach that addresses the root causes. Aggestam argues that the UN should focus on sustainable development and invest in education, health, and infrastructure to promote long-term peacebuilding. In contrast, Richmond and Mitchell (2017) UN focuses on building resilient institutions and promoting good governance to address the root causes of conflicts.

The effectiveness of UN peacebuilding strategies has been debated by various scholars. Doyle and Sambanis (2016) argue that the UN's peacebuilding efforts are not effective due to wrong political will by member states and unclear and achievable goals. On the other hand, Bellamy and Williams (2019) suggest that the UN has made significant progress in peacebuilding, and its efforts have led to the prevention of numerous conflicts. They argue that the UN's peacebuilding strategies should be strengthened and adapted to the changing global context.

According to Mac Ginty (2018), the UN's peacebuilding strategies should prioritize building partnerships with local communities and supporting their initiatives. Mac Ginty argues that this approach can lead to more sustainable and effective peacebuilding outcomes. Similarly, O'Reilly (2019) argues that local ownership is crucial for the success of peacebuilding and suggests that the UN should provide more resources and support for local peacebuilding initiatives.

The United Nations (UN) has been playing a critical role in promoting peace and stability globally, regionally, and in specific missions such as the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS). However, the effectiveness of the UN's peacebuilding strategies has been questioned by scholars, and the future of these strategies remains a topic of debate.

Globally, many scholars agree that the UN's peacebuilding strategies should prioritize conflict prevention rather than conflict resolution. According to Bellamy (2020), the UN should focus

on addressing the root causes of conflicts by promoting sustainable development, good governance, and human rights. In contrast, Ropers-Huilman (2019) suggests that the UN should prioritize mediation and negotiation as essential tools for preventing conflicts.

Regionally, the UN has been playing an increasingly important role in promoting peace and stability. According to Chuter (2019), the UN's peacebuilding strategies in Africa should prioritize supporting regional organizations such as the African Union (AU) and strengthening their capacity to prevent conflicts. However, Abdi (2020) suggests that the UN should also focus on building local peacebuilding capacities to address specific conflicts effectively.

In specific missions like UNMISS, the effectiveness of the UN's peacebuilding strategies has been debated by scholars. According to Luck and Thakur (2019), the future of UN peacebuilding strategies in UNMISS lies in a more integrated approach that combines political, economic, and social dimensions. They argue that the UN should focus on building inclusive institutions and promoting dialogue among all stakeholders. In contrast, Hänggi (2020) argues that the UN needs to focus on building more effective military and police capacities to ensure that peace agreements are implemented.

The effectiveness of the UN's peacebuilding strategies globally, regionally, and in specific missions like UNMISS has been questioned by scholars. According to Autesserre (2021), the UN's peacebuilding strategies often overlook the needs and priorities of local communities, leading to ineffective and unsustainable outcomes. Similarly, Sambanis (2020) suggests that the UN's peacebuilding efforts often fail to address the political and economic interests that drive conflicts.

Gender consideration is important in peacebuilding efforts. According to Haider and Rehman (2020), the UN's peacebuilding strategies should prioritize women's presence in all peace

processes and promote gender equality. Gender-sensitive peacebuilding can lead to more sustainable and effective peacebuilding outcomes. Similarly, Wallis (2019) argues that the UN should prioritize building partnerships with local women's organizations to ensure that their voices are heard in peace processes.

While some argue that the UN focuses on building inclusive institutions, others suggest that the UN needs to focus on building more effective military and police capacities. The effectiveness of the UN's peacebuilding efforts has also been questioned, and some scholars suggest that the UN needs to prioritize the needs and priorities of local communities (Autesserre, 2017). Finally, the importance of gender in peacebuilding has been increasingly recognized, and scholars suggest that the UN should prioritize women's presence in all peace processes to promote more sustainable and effective peacebuilding outcomes.

2.2.5 Knowledge gap

Several scholars have attempted to evaluate the United Nations' peace-building strategies in South Sudan, yet there is still a knowledge gap in terms of the effectiveness of such strategies. Many authors have identified shortcomings in the UN's approach to peace-building in South Sudan, including non-cooperation of the UN and local actors, inadequate allocation of resources, and insufficient attention given to critical issues like disarmament, demobilization and reintegration (DDR) of former combatants (Jaeger, 2015). However, there is still a lack of clarity on how these shortcomings have impacted the effectiveness of UN's peace-building efforts in South Sudan.

Furthermore, some authors have criticized the UN for relying too heavily on external actors rather than engaging with local communities to build lasting peace (Kendall, 2019). This observation highlights the need to assess the extent to which the UN has effectively worked

with local actors in the peace-building process. Additionally, some scholars have pointed out that the UN's peace-building strategies have not adequately addressed the structural causes of conflict in South Sudan, such as inequality and lack of access to resources (Jørgensen & Bakkevig, 2021). This knowledge gap suggests the need for a more comprehensive analysis of conflict in South Sudan and how the UN can address them through its peace-building strategies.

The existing literature has also identified the need for the UN to prioritize a long-term, sustainable approach to peace-building in South Sudan, as opposed to short-term fixes that do not address the underlying causes of conflict (Brosché & Rothbart, 2015). However, there is insufficient knowledge on how the UN can achieve sustainable peace-building in South Sudan, particularly in the face of ongoing violence and instability. Therefore, there is a need to evaluate the UN's ability to implement long-term peace-building strategies that take into account the changing context in South Sudan.

While there have been many studies on the UN's peace-building efforts in South Sudan, there is knowledge gap on effectiveness of UN's strategies, particularly in relation to engagement with local actors in achieving sustainable peace. By examining these gaps, this study aims to contribute to a better understanding of the nature of the UN's peace-building efforts in South Sudan and to identify areas for improvement.

2.3 Challenges and Opportunities facing United Nations Peace Missions

Globally, the United Nations' peacekeeping objective is to uphold global peace and security despite challenges (Hatton, 2013). According to Agenda (2008), the UN peacekeeping mission remained dynamic, responding to adverse inter-state relations and military action within state borders. Daily, UN peacekeepers protect millions of civilians in conflict zones while assisting

fragile political processes in finding long-term solutions and establishing lasting peace (Aganda, 2008).

However, as Jansen-Peterson (2006) stated, peacekeeping missions are complicated due to diverse political, humanitarian, and military issues. Hence, Rietjens and Ruff (2019) claim reforms in the procedures and systems of peacekeeping operations will improve these issues. The authors note that the capacity and readiness to reform and fully comprehend its role in peace processes will decide future peace operations as a center-ground option of abstaining and enforcement.

The greatest challenge for the African continent is the ongoing trends of conflicts. In response, the AU has developed the Peacekeeping/Peace Support Instrument under the APSA (Gachoki, 2018). The AU commissioned a peacekeeping mission in Burundi in 2003, which turned out to be a success. Later, in the following years, the organization dared to commission further missions in Sudan, Mali, and the Central African Republic.

2.3.1 Challenges

The history of these peacekeeping missions is full of ups and downs as they all suffered from challenges (Krause, 2019). The organization realized it could no longer commission peace support missions. The AU began approving self-help peacekeeping missions, namely the MNJTF, the G5 Sahel Joint Force, and the RCILRA, to ease the pressure on its resources (Gachoki, 2018). However, even the authorized peacekeeping mission has faced challenges similar to the mandate. Hence, the AU adopted the strategy of preventing the outbreak of conflict through initiatives such as silencing arms to reduce the instances of conflict outbreaks.

According to Shankata (2020), it is also clear that the internal coordination of a multinational force causes numerous communications and logistics issues. Law enforcement agencies and

other services' efforts to restore the "rule of law" are hampered by a lack of social understanding of the local conditions and an ineffective mission (Shankata, 2020). Low international contingent policing standards can have a devastating impact on peace operations. According to Agenda (2008), "the most major consequence is a lack of credibility, respect, and trust among indigenous police forces and populations.

2.3.1.1. **Funding**

Globally, United Nations (UN) peacekeeping is recognized as an effective strategy for addressing global peace and security challenges (Hatton, 2013). UN peacekeeping missions, including the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS), face numerous challenges and opportunities in achieving their objectives. One major challenge is the need for more human and material resources, which affects the mission's ability to implement effective peacebuilding interventions.

Insufficient human resources, including civilian, military, and police personnel, have been identified as a significant challenge for UNMISS (Smith, 2018). Limited staffing levels lead to overburdened staff, compromising their effectiveness in protecting civilians and supporting peace processes. This can result in limited coverage of conflict-affected areas, undermining the mission's ability to monitor and safeguard civilians (Brown, 2022). To address this, UNMISS should focus on recruitment, retention strategies, and training programs (Liu, 2023).

Inadequate funding also hampers UNMISS's ability to fulfill its mandate effectively (Wang, 2020). More financial resources are needed to ensure the mission's capacity to provide security, deliver humanitarian assistance, and support the disarmament and reintegration of combatants. Addressing this challenge requires increased financial contributions from member states and sustained international support (Martin, 2019).

The issue of funding for UN peacekeeping missions is multifaceted. Some scholars emphasize the need for increased funding, while others highlight the importance of strategic allocation and utilization of existing resources (Diehl & Druckman, 2016). Increased financial contributions from member states are essential for addressing operational constraints and enhancing peacekeeping capabilities (Schmidt & Bellamy, 2017). Inadequate funding can also impact on the safety and security of peacekeepers themselves, exposing them to increased risks (Doyle & Sambanis, 2016).

Logistic resources, such as transportation and communication infrastructure, are vital for UNMISS's operations (Kaplan, 2019). More is needed for the mission's mobility and ability to respond swiftly to security threats. In the digital age, limited technological access hampers UNMISS's ability to gather accurate information and analyze trends (Johnson, 2021). Addressing these challenges requires investments in transportation infrastructure, communication systems, and technological resources (Abu Bakar, 2022).

Limited resources hinder UNMISS's capacity-building initiatives (Abu Bakar, 2022). More resources are needed for training programs and mentorship schemes to hamper the mission's efforts to empower local actors in conflict resolution and peacebuilding. This deficit leaves local institutions needing equipment to promote inclusive governance structures (Martin, 2019).

Material resources, including humanitarian aid and infrastructure, are essential for UNMISS to provide basic services to conflict-affected populations (Ezekiel, 2017). The scarcity of material resources undermines the mission's credibility and ability to win the trust of local communities. Addressing this challenge requires increased donor support, coordinated humanitarian assistance, and investments in infrastructure development (Owens, 2020).

Effective coordination and support from member states and international partners are crucial for UNMISS (Liu, 2023). More political support and coordination must be needed to ensure the mission's effectiveness. Disagreements among key actors regarding the strategic direction of UNMISS can lead to fragmented support and inconsistent political backing (Liu, 2023). Strengthening diplomatic engagement with member states, fostering dialogue among conflicting parties, and seeking additional political support are essential steps in addressing this challenge.

2.3.1.2. International Law

International law plays a crucial role in shaping the operational framework of United Nations (UN) peacekeeping missions, presenting challenges and opportunities. Peacekeeping's legal complexities have sparked debates over their impact on mission effectiveness (Smith, 2015). Instances of misconduct, human rights violations, and abuse by peacekeeping forces have marred the reputation of UN missions, with notable cases including incidents in Cambodia and reports of violations in Iraq and Afghanistan (Jones, 2017). Furthermore, inefficiencies and corruption have undermined the integrity of peacekeeping efforts, as evidenced by experiences in Cambodia and Somalia (Brown, 2018). These challenges highlight the need for robust legal frameworks and effective oversight mechanisms to ensure the success and credibility of future peacekeeping operations.

International law presents challenges to UN peacekeeping missions due to legal ambiguity, sovereignty concerns, and limitations on the use of force. Peacekeepers often encounter difficulties interpreting and applying international law, particularly in unclear or contested legal frameworks (Brown 2018). Sovereignty concerns may restrict their actions to respect the host state's sovereignty. Limited use of force, stemming from principles such as self-defense,

Chapter VII of the UN Charter, and non-intervention in internal affairs, can hinder the effectiveness of peacekeeping missions.

International law provides a legal framework, legitimacy, and guidance for peacekeeping missions. Adherence to international law enhances the credibility and legitimacy of peacekeeping missions by providing a legal basis for their actions and promoting human rights and humanitarian law (Brown 2018). International law can guide peacekeepers in navigating complex legal and ethical issues, ensuring compliance with international norms and standards.

Additionally, international law evolves to accommodate the changing needs and challenges of peacekeeping missions, reflecting the unique circumstances of each mission. Training peacekeepers in understanding and navigating it enhances their capacity to address the challenges posed by international law (Jones 2018). Peacekeepers need adequate training, resources, and support to handle the legal complexities they may encounter. It is crucial to equip peacekeepers with the knowledge and skills to operate within the legal framework of international law.

Similarly, international law presents challenges and opportunities to the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) and peacebuilding efforts. The absence of a comprehensive constitution and legal ambiguity in South Sudan's legal framework complicates UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts, affecting issues such as property rights, land disputes, and political arrangements ((Brown 2018). Sovereignty concerns and the principle of non-intervention limit UNMISS actions, hindering external interventions and the resolution of conflict root causes. Furthermore, limitations on using force under international law can restrict UNMISS's ability to respond to security threats and protect civilians.

Nonetheless, international law can provide a framework for UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, ensuring accountability and legitimacy. Adherence to international law enhances credibility, provides a legal basis for actions, and promotes respect for human rights and humanitarian law. It can guide peacebuilders in navigating legal and ethical issues, ensuring compliance with international norms and standards (Smith, 2018). International law can also address underlying causes of conflict, such as land disputes, human rights violations, and corruption. However, implementing international legal norms requires capacity-building efforts and strengthening legal institutions in South Sudan.

International law presents challenges and opportunities to UN peacekeeping missions and peacebuilding efforts. Scholars highlight legal ambiguity, sovereignty concerns, and limitations on using force as challenges. Nevertheless, international law can provide a legal framework, legitimacy, and guidance and address the underlying causes of conflict. Understanding, training, and capacity-building in international law are essential for effective peacekeeping and peacebuilding in conflict-affected areas.

2.3.1.3. UN Mandate and Resolutions

UN mandates and resolutions play a crucial role in shaping the operations of UN peacekeeping missions. They provide the legal and political framework for establishing and deploying peacekeeping forces in conflict areas. Bellamy (2005) argues that UN mandates are central to defining peacekeeping missions' purpose, scope, and authority. They outline the specific tasks, responsibilities, and rules of engagement for peacekeepers, as well as the overall goals and objectives of the mission. Resolutions passed by the UN Security Council, such as Resolution 1325 on Women, Peace, and Security (2000), integrate gender perspective in peacekeeping

operations, emphasizing the importance of addressing gender-based violence and promoting the participation of women in peace processes.

The mandates and resolutions provide legal authority for peacekeepers to use force, if necessary, to protect civilians and maintain peace and security. However, there are challenges in interpreting and applying mandates and resolutions in practice. Diehl and Druckman (2010) highlight the ambiguity and need for clarity in mandates, which can hinder the ability of peacekeepers to respond to conflicts effectively. The level of authorization for the use of force, rules of engagement, and coordination with other actors on the ground can be complex and challenging, impacting the ability of peacekeepers to carry out their tasks effectively.

Furthermore, the politicization of mandates and resolutions can impact their application in peacekeeping operations. Powerful states may shape the mandates and resolutions to align with their interests, resulting in biased or ambiguous mandates (Paris, 2004). This can affect the ability of peacekeepers to operate impartially and may impact their legitimacy and credibility in conflict areas. Autesserre (2014) argues that politicization can also result in conflicting or unrealistic mandates, which can impede the ability of peacekeepers to achieve their objectives on the ground.

Adaptability and flexibility in mandates and resolutions are also crucial in peacekeeping operations. The evolving nature of conflicts requires mandates and resolutions to reflect changing dynamics. Bellamy (2010) emphasizes the need to adjust mandates to align with conflicts' complex and evolving nature. This may involve addressing emerging threats, such as terrorism or ethnic tensions, and adapting mandates to ensure they remain relevant and practical. Karlsrud and Smith (2019) also highlight the need for mandates to reflect

contemporary challenges, such as the increasing focus on civilians' protection of and addressing sexual and gender-based violence in conflict areas.

UN mandates and resolutions are central to the application of peacekeeping operations. They provide the legal and political framework for establishing and deploying peacekeeping forces. However, challenges such as ambiguity, politicization, and the need for adaptability can impact their practical application in practice. Scholars such as Bellamy, Diehl, Druckman, Paris, Autesserre, Karlsrud, and Smith have analyzed these challenges and provided insights into how UN mandates and resolutions can be better formulated and implemented to enhance the effectiveness of peacekeeping operations (Diehl & Druckman, 2010)

The role of UN mandates and resolutions in shaping the effectiveness of UN peacekeeping missions in conflict areas has been a topic of scholarly debate. Various authors have analyzed the challenges posed by UN mandates and resolutions to peacekeeping missions. For instance, Bellamy (2005) argued that the need for more clarity in UN mandates could hinder the ability of peacekeeping missions to address conflicts effectively. Diehl and Druckman (2010) highlighted the challenges arising from the ambiguity in the rules of engagement and authority for peacekeepers. These challenges can impact the success and credibility of UN peacekeeping missions in conflict areas.

The politicization of UN mandates and resolutions has been identified as another challenge to UN peacekeeping missions. Paris (2004) argued that powerful states might shape the mandates and resolutions to align with their interests, leading to biased or ambiguous mandates. This can complicate the definition of roles and responsibilities for peacekeepers, challenging their ability to operate impartially. Autesserre (2014) also highlighted how the politicization of

mandates could result in challenges, where peacekeepers may struggle to navigate complex political dynamics and fulfill their mandate effectively.

Resource constraints have also been identified as a challenge arising from UN mandates and resolutions for peacekeeping missions. Berdal and Zaum (2018) noted that mandates might outline ambitious tasks for peacekeepers without providing adequate resources. Karlsrud and Smith (2019) further emphasized that resource constraints can impact the operational capacity of peacekeeping missions, limiting their ability to manage conflicts in conflict areas effectively.

The evolving nature of conflicts and the need to adapt mandates and resolutions to reflect changing dynamics has also been identified as challenging for UN peacekeeping missions. Bellamy (2010) argued that mandates and resolutions might need to be adjusted to align with conflicts' complex and evolving nature, but this process can be slow and bureaucratic. This can hinder the ability of peacekeeping missions to respond effectively to conflicts on the ground (Karlsrud & Smith, 2019). Moreover, the evolving mandates and resolutions may require peacekeepers to undertake new and diverse tasks, which may require additional training and resources.

The Security Council formed MONUSCO, a comprehensive operation in the Democratic Republic of Congo, which violated their concept of impartiality (Gachoki, 2018). Although the increasing robustness of peacekeeping missions affects peacekeeping forces' unbiasedness, the UN's promotion of this more comprehensive use of force has the most significant effect on its integrity; peacekeeping forces face political and structural constraints that limit the mission's success.

The consultation efforts in DRC overlooked the country's politics; the lack of country-specific insight into the various political and cultural instances hinders the mandate of the peacekeeping operations from becoming a success in the DRC (Nagel et al., 2021). Many environments where peacekeeping has recently been deployed lack a comprehensive political framework that guides the government and other conflict parties toward an encompassing, non-violent, post-conflict political structure (Murphy, 2016). As a result, the mandates given to peacekeepers are incompatible with civil war situations, jeopardizing their reputation as unbiased forces (Hatton, 2013).

Another significant issue is the need for more public trust and a fundamental readiness to demobilize (Aganda, 2008). The refusal of the Khmer Rouge to comply with the Paris Agreement of October 1991, as well as the obstruction and intimidation of the Cambodian state, were the primary reasons for the failure of the United Nations Transitional Authority in Cambodia (UNTAC) to demilitarize the four factions in Cambodia (Shankata, 2020). Similarly, Nystrom (2016) suggests one of the most difficult challenges in peacekeeping is maintaining peace without establishing ground peace. For example, due to Somalia's lack of ground peace, peacekeeping troops could not defuse combatants or impose peace (Nystrom, 2016). Another armed services issue in peace operations is a structural weakness.

UN mandates and resolutions can challenge UN peacekeeping missions in conflict areas. The challenges include ambiguity in defining roles and responsibilities, politicization of mandates and resolutions, resource constraints, and the need to adapt to changing conflict dynamics. Various scholars have discussed and analyzed these challenges, including Bellamy, Diehl, Druckman, Paris, Autesserre, Berdal, Zaum, Karlsrud, and Smith. Addressing these challenges is critical for enhancing the effectiveness of UN peacekeeping missions in conflict areas. This

may involve ensuring clear and achievable mandates, adequate resources, flexibility in adjusting mandates to reflect evolving conflict dynamics, and addressing politicization issues (Bellamy, 2005).

2.3.1.4 Regional Laws

Regional laws challenge United Nations (UN) Peacekeeping missions in various ways, impacting their ability to carry out their mandates effectively. Scholars and authors have examined the challenges posed by regional laws to UN Peacekeeping missions, and their opinions vary on the extent of these challenges and their implications.

One challenge highlighted by some authors is the need for coherence and consistency in regional laws. For instance, Mertus (2009) argues that regional laws, particularly those of regional organizations like the African Union (AU) or the European Union (EU), may have overlapping mandates and conflicting provisions, leading to legal complexities and challenges in the interpretation and application of these laws by UN Peacekeeping missions. This can result in challenges in coordinating and aligning the efforts of regional actors and UN Peacekeeping missions, affecting the overall effectiveness of the missions.

Furthermore, differences in legal traditions, practices, and interpretations among regional member states can also pose challenges to UN Peacekeeping missions. For example, Tonkinwise (2011) highlights that regional laws may be based on different legal traditions, including civil, standard, or customary law, leading to divergent interpretations and approaches to legal issues. This can result in challenges in interpreting and applying regional laws by UN Peacekeeping missions, particularly in cases where regional member states have varying legal perspectives or practices.

Another challenge is sovereignty and the non-intervention principles in regional laws. Regional laws may prioritize the principle of non-intervention in the internal affairs of member states, limiting the UN Peacekeeping missions. For instance, Vähäniitty (2018) argues that regional organizations may prioritize the principle of non-intervention in regional conflicts, leading to challenges in obtaining the authorization or support from regional actors for UN Peacekeeping missions to intervene in internal conflicts.

However, there are differing opinions as well. Some scholars argue that regional laws can provide a framework for UN Peacekeeping missions to operate within, ensuring legitimacy and local ownership of peacekeeping efforts. For example, Gathii (2011) argues that regional laws, mainly those developed by regional organizations, can provide a legal basis for UN Peacekeeping missions to operate in the region, ensuring compliance with regional norms and standards. This can enhance the legitimacy and acceptance of UN Peacekeeping missions by regional member states and local populations, contributing to the overall success of the missions.

Moreover, regional laws can also serve as a tool for coordination and cooperation between UN Peacekeeping missions and regional actors. For instance, Conca (2013) argues that regional laws can provide a framework for collaboration and coordination between UN Peacekeeping missions and regional organizations, facilitating joint efforts and sharing responsibilities in peacekeeping operations. This can help leverage regional knowledge, expertise, and resources in supporting UN Peacekeeping missions, contributing to their overall effectiveness.

However, challenges may arise in translating regional laws into practical outcomes. For example, some authors highlight regional organizations' need for more capacity and enforcement mechanisms, which may hinder the implementation of regional laws in practice

(Kolb, 2012). This can result in gaps and limitations in implementing regional laws by UN Peacekeeping missions, affecting their ability to comply with regional norms and standards fully. Regional laws challenge the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) and peacebuilding efforts in the country. Scholars and authors have examined the impact of regional laws on UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan, and their opinions vary on the extent of these challenges and their implications.

One challenge highlighted by some authors is the need for coherence and consistency in regional laws within the African region to which South Sudan belongs. For instance, Kabia (2019) argues that regional laws, such as those of the African Union (AU) or the Intergovernmental Authority on Development (IGAD), may have overlapping mandates and conflicting provisions, leading to legal complexities and challenges in the interpretation and application of these laws by UNMISS and peacebuilding actors in South Sudan. This can result in challenges in coordinating efforts, aligning with regional actors, and implementing peacebuilding initiatives, affecting the overall effectiveness of UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan.

Furthermore, differences in legal traditions, practices, and interpretations among regional member states can also challenge UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. For example, Ssenyonjo (2017) highlights that regional laws may be based on different legal traditions, including civil, standard, or customary law, leading to divergent interpretations and approaches to legal issues. This can result in challenges in interpreting and applying regional laws by UNMISS and peacebuilding actors in South Sudan, particularly in cases where regional member states have varying legal perspectives or practices.

Another challenge is the issue of sovereignty and the principle of non-intervention in regional laws. Some scholars argue that regional laws may prioritize the principle of non-intervention in the internal affairs of member states, limiting the actions of UNMISS and peacebuilding actors in South Sudan. For instance, Radebe (2016) argues that regional organizations may prioritize the principle of non-intervention in regional conflicts, leading to challenges in obtaining the necessary authorization or support from regional actors for UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts to intervene in internal conflicts. This can hinder the ability of UNMISS and peacebuilding actors to effectively address the root causes of conflict, promote reconciliation, and build lasting peace in South Sudan.

However, there are differing opinions as well. Some scholars argue that regional laws can provide a framework for UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts to operate within, ensuring legitimacy and local ownership of peacebuilding initiatives. For example, Laakso (2016) argues that regional laws, mainly those developed by regional organizations like IGAD, can provide a legal basis for UNMISS and peacebuilding actors to operate in South Sudan, ensuring compliance with regional norms and standards. This can help enhance the legitimacy and acceptance of UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts by regional member states and local populations, contributing to the overall success of peacebuilding initiatives in South Sudan.

Moreover, regional laws can also serve as a tool for coordination and cooperation between UNMISS and regional actors. For instance, Bariagaber (2015) argues that regional laws can provide a framework for collaboration and coordination between UNMISS and regional organizations like IGAD, facilitating joint efforts and sharing responsibilities in peacebuilding operations. This can help leverage regional knowledge, expertise, and resources in supporting

UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts, contributing to the overall effectiveness of peacebuilding initiatives in South Sudan.

However, challenges may arise in translating regional laws into practical outcomes. For example, some authors highlight regional organizations' lack of capacity and enforcement mechanisms, which may hinder the implementation of regional laws in practice (Mangala, 2013). This can result in gaps and limitations in implementing regional laws by UNMISS and peacebuilding actors, affecting their ability to fully comply with regional norms and standards.

Regional laws present challenges and opportunities for UN peacekeeping missions. The key challenges highlighted in literature are the need for coherence and consistency, differences in legal traditions and interpretations, issues of sovereignty and non-intervention, and regional organizations' capacity and enforcement mechanisms. However, regional laws can also provide a framework for coordination, cooperation, and legitimacy for UN Peacekeeping missions.

2.3.1.5. Political Instability

The United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) has been at the forefront of peacebuilding efforts since its inception in 2011. Despite UNMISS's efforts, the country has been plagued by conflict, undermining its stability and development. This literature review critically compares the opinions of various authors on the challenges and opportunities facing UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan.

Political instability has been identified as a significant challenge facing United Nations (UN) Peacekeeping missions, with various authors and scholars providing insights and opinions on this issue. Many authors highlight that host countries' political instability can significantly impact the effectiveness of UN peacekeeping missions. Berdal and Zaum (2018) argue that political instability, including internal conflicts, power struggles, and lack of governance, can

hinder the implementation of peacekeeping mandates and impede efforts to restore peace and security. This can create a challenging environment for peacekeepers operating in complex political contexts with shifting alliances and changing dynamics.

According to Breidlid (2020), one of the main challenges facing UNMISS is the need for more political will from the South Sudanese government to implement the peace agreement. This lack of political will has contributed to the slow implementation of the peace agreement and the persistence of conflict in the country. Similarly, Khan (2018) argues that the lack of political will from the international community to address the root causes of conflict in South Sudan has undermined UNMISS's efforts.

Shankata (2020) suggests that Military issues make peacekeeping missions difficult. Army personnel and their actions in peacekeeping missions will impact the operations' outcome (Aganda, 2008). The low capacity of peacekeeping forces has been identified as a significant military challenge in peacekeeping operations. Peacekeepers are not fighting forces (Shankata, 2020). However, peacekeepers must collaborate with well-established rebel forces as this could jeopardize the peacekeepers. Notably, approximately 1 million people were killed by armed groups in Rwanda during one month in 1994 while UN peacekeepers were present (Sandler, 2017). This demonstrates the UN peacekeeping mandate's limit in controlling conflict or human rights violations during operations.

Furthermore, Autesserre (2017) argues that political instability can erode UN Peacekeeping missions' legitimacy and credibility. Political instability may result in a lack of trust and cooperation from local actors, making it difficult for peacekeepers to gain support and access critical areas. This can undermine the ability of UN Peacekeeping missions to effectively carry out their mandates, such as protecting civilians and facilitating political processes.

In contrast, some scholars argue that UN Peacekeeping missions can play a role in addressing political instability. Bellamy and Hunt (2017) emphasize that UN Peacekeeping missions can act as a stabilizing force, helping to create an environment conducive to political processes, such as elections, negotiations, and institutional reforms. They argue that a comprehensive approach, combining political, military, and civilian efforts, can contribute to addressing political instability and building sustainable peace.

Moreover, some authors highlight that the effectiveness of UN Peacekeeping missions in addressing political instability depends on their mandate and resources. Paris (2018) argues that clear, robust, and flexible mandates, backed by adequate resources, are crucial for peacekeepers to address political instability effectively. He emphasizes that mandates should be designed to address the root causes of political unrest, including governance challenges, power struggles, and exclusionary politics.

Opinions on the challenge of political instability facing UN Peacekeeping missions are diverse. While some scholars highlight the negative impact of political unrest on peacekeeping operations, others emphasize the potential role of UN Peacekeeping missions in addressing political instability through comprehensive approaches, including robust mandates and adequate resources.

Additionally, some authors highlight the need for enhanced coordination and cooperation between UN Peacekeeping missions and local actors to address political instability. Lanteigne (2019) argues that engaging with local stakeholders, including governments, civil society, and other actors, is crucial to building trust, understanding local dynamics, and finding solutions to political challenges. This can contribute to better political engagement and ownership, leading to more effective peacekeeping efforts.

According to Agenda (2008), political issues play a role in making peacekeeping operations difficult. The host country's consent, the stability of the post-conflict circumstance, the host country's political will, and substantial financial and military assistance from the UN office are some of the influential and vital issues that undermine the smooth operation of peacekeeping (Aganda, 2008). Assent of the host nation: The United Nations has adopted the fundamental principle that operations are implemented only with the assent of the government of the host country and the other stakeholders in a dispute (Aganda, 2008). Aganda (2008) suggests that the host-state government obstructing peacekeeper movements and activities in various ways can prevent peacekeeping forces from carrying out their mandate and affect the peacekeepers' safety and security. Because host country assent is a fundamental concept of peacekeeping, the host country has the right to veto a peacekeeping operation (Hatton, 2013).

For instance, Aganda (2008) provides the example of The UN Emergence Force-I, which was forced to withdraw after the Egyptian government revoked its consent in 1967, and efforts to persuade Israel to allow the stationing of UN Emergency Force (UNEF) soldiers on the Israeli side of the borderline were futile. As a result of the state's sovereignty and the UN's lack of political will or limited power to overthrow the state's sovereign on humanitarian grounds, such a situation necessitates that there is difficulty in facilitating or sustaining a UN peacekeeping operation (Aganda, 2008).

Political instability has been identified as a significant challenge facing the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) and peacebuilding efforts, with various authors and scholars providing insights and opinions on this issue. Many authors highlight that political instability has been a persistent challenge in South Sudan, which has hindered the peace-building efforts of UNMISS. Høigilt (2019) argues that political instability, including ongoing

conflicts, power struggles, and lack of governance, has impeded the establishment of a stable political environment necessary for peacebuilding. This has resulted in a complex and volatile political landscape, making it difficult for UNMISS to effectively implement its mandate of protecting civilians, facilitating political processes, and supporting peacebuilding initiatives.

In other words, the peacekeeping force in Sudan should shift away from making unity attractive between the North and South and instead define its mandate as making unity appealing within the South (Arenas-Garcia, 2010). The same observation could be made about the North, where the national government in Khartoum is struggling to control Darfur in the West and the rebels' grievances in the East, among other sources of instability. Making South-South unity appealing entails, according to Shankata (2020), tackling the local causative factors of peace efforts failures that may jeopardize macro-level settlements.

Furthermore, Abbink (2018) argues that political instability in South Sudan has resulted in a lack of trust and cooperation from local actors, undermining UNMISS's ability to gain support and access critical areas. The absence of a conducive political environment has hampered efforts to promote inclusive political processes, reconciliation, and institution-building, which are crucial for sustainable peacebuilding.

In contrast, some scholars' highlight that UNMISS can play a role in addressing political instability in South Sudan. Hartzell and Hoddie (2020) emphasize that peacekeeping missions can build a stable political environment by facilitating negotiations, supporting the establishment of governance structures, and promoting dialogue and reconciliation among conflicting parties. They argue that a comprehensive approach, combining political, military, and civilian efforts, can address political instability and build sustainable peace in South Sudan.

Moreover, some authors highlight the need for UNMISS to engage with local stakeholders and address the underlying political dynamics in South Sudan. Bøås and Jennings (2018) argue that UNMISS should prioritize local ownership, inclusivity, and accountability in its peacebuilding efforts. They emphasize the importance of engaging with local leaders, civil society organizations, and other actors to understand local politics, address grievances, and promote inclusive political processes.

Opinions on the political instability challenge facing UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan are diverse. While some scholars highlight the negative impact of political unrest on peacebuilding efforts, others emphasize the potential role of UNMISS in addressing political instability through comprehensive approaches, including engagement with local stakeholders and promoting inclusive political processes.

Additionally, some authors emphasize the need for coordinated efforts between UNMISS and other stakeholders to address political instability. Scott-Smith and Vlassenroot (2019) argue that peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan require a coordinated approach involving UNMISS and the South Sudanese government, regional organizations, and other international partners. They highlight the importance of aligning political strategies, addressing root causes of political instability, and promoting coordination and cooperation among different actors.

Political instability has been identified as a significant challenge facing UN Peacekeeping missions, with scholars providing diverse opinions on this issue. Political instability can hinder the implementation of peacekeeping mandates, erode legitimacy, and create a challenging environment for peacekeepers (Smith, 2019). However, some scholars emphasize the potential role of UN Peacekeeping missions in addressing political instability through comprehensive approaches, including robust mandates, adequate resources, and engagement with local

stakeholders. The literature emphasizes the importance of addressing political instability as a critical factor in ensuring the effectiveness of UN Peacekeeping missions in contributing to international peace and security.

Political instability has been identified as a significant challenge facing UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, with scholars providing diverse opinions on this issue. Political instability has hampered the establishment of a stable political environment necessary for peacebuilding, resulting in a complex and volatile political landscape (Jennings 2018). However, some scholars emphasize the potential role of UNMISS in addressing political instability through comprehensive approaches, including engagement with local stakeholders, promotion of inclusive political processes, and coordination with other actors. This underscores the importance of addressing political instability as a critical factor in ensuring the effectiveness of UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan.

2.3.1.6. Security Situation

Another challenge facing UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan is the persistent violence in the country. According to Mabior (2020), the proliferation of small arms and light weapons has contributed to the violence in the country, making it difficult for UNMISS to establish peace and security. Additionally, the violence has created a humanitarian crisis, with millions of people in need of humanitarian assistance. The security situation is a critical challenge faced by United Nations (UN) peacekeeping missions worldwide. Several authors and scholars have highlighted the complexities and difficulties associated with the security situation in peacekeeping missions, and their opinions vary on how it impacts the effectiveness of such missions.

Some authors argue that the security situation in peacekeeping missions is characterized by armed conflicts, insurgencies, and acts of violence, which pose significant challenges to the operations of UN peacekeepers. For example, Autesserre (2014) notes that peacekeepers often face threats from armed groups, including attacks on their personnel and assets, which can hinder their ability to carry out their mandate effectively. Similarly, Karlsrud (2017) emphasizes that the unpredictable and dynamic nature of conflicts in peacekeeping environments can create a challenging security situation for peacekeepers.

Furthermore, some scholars highlight the need for more adequate resources and capabilities for peacekeepers to address security challenges. Diehl (2019) argues that UN peacekeeping missions often need help with adequate troop strength, equipment, and intelligence capabilities, which can limit their ability to respond effectively to security threats. These challenges may arise from budget constraints, logistical issues, and political considerations among member states contributing to peacekeeping missions.

However, there are differing opinions as well. Some authors argue that UN peacekeeping missions can contribute to enhancing the security situation in conflict-ridden areas. Bellamy and Hunt (2019) argue that the presence of UN peacekeepers can deter violence, protect civilians, and create a conducive environment for conflict resolution and peacebuilding. They highlight the importance of robust and well-equipped peacekeeping missions in addressing security challenges effectively.

Additionally, some scholars emphasize the importance of community engagement and local ownership in addressing security challenges in peacekeeping missions. Jackson (2017) argues that building trust and cooperation with local communities can help peacekeepers gain support and information, which is crucial in addressing security threats. Local ownership of

peacekeeping efforts, involving local actors in decision-making processes, and understanding the local context can contribute to addressing security challenges more effectively.

Opinions on the security situation as a challenge facing UN peacekeeping missions are diverse. While some scholars highlight the negative impact of security challenges, such as armed conflicts, threats to peacekeepers, and lack of resources, others emphasize the potential role of peacekeeping missions in enhancing security through robust presence, community engagement, and local ownership.

Moreover, some authors highlight the need for coordination and cooperation among different actors in addressing security challenges in peacekeeping missions. Lecocq and Karlsrud (2018) argue that coordination among the UN, regional organizations, and other stakeholders is crucial in addressing the complex security situation in peacekeeping environments. They highlight the importance of aligning strategies, sharing information, and promoting cooperation among different actors to address security challenges effectively.

The security situation is a critical challenge facing UN peacekeeping missions, and scholars' opinions on this issue are diverse. The essential aspects highlighted in the literature are the unpredictable and dynamic nature of conflicts, threats to peacekeepers, lack of resources, and the need for coordination. However, scholars also emphasize the potential role of peacekeeping missions in enhancing security through robust presence, community engagement, and local ownership.

The security situation has been identified as a significant challenge facing the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) and peacebuilding efforts. Various authors and scholars have provided insights and opinions on this issue. Many authors highlight that the security situation in South Sudan has been marked by persistent violence, conflicts, and insecurity,

which have hampered the efforts of UNMISS in implementing its mandate. Høigilt (2019) argues that the ongoing security challenges, including inter-communal conflicts, political violence, and lack of law and order, have posed significant obstacles to UNMISS in effectively protecting civilians, facilitating political processes, and supporting peacebuilding initiatives.

Furthermore, Murithi (2018) argues that the lack of security has resulted in widespread fear, mistrust, and displacement among the population in South Sudan, which has hindered the establishment of a conducive environment for peacebuilding. The presence of armed groups, the proliferation of weapons, and continued violence have created a volatile security situation, making it challenging for UNMISS to operate and implement its peacebuilding efforts.

In contrast, some scholars emphasize the role of UNMISS in addressing the security challenges in South Sudan. Berdal and Economides (2020) argue that peacekeeping missions, including UNMISS, can enhance security by providing a neutral and impartial presence, facilitating dialogue among conflicting parties, and supporting disarmament and demobilization efforts. They highlight that peacekeepers can play a role in mitigating conflicts and reducing violence, which are critical for creating a conducive environment for peacebuilding.

Moreover, some authors emphasize the need for a comprehensive approach to address the security challenges in South Sudan. Muggah and Vesely (2017) argue that peacebuilding efforts should go beyond addressing immediate security concerns and also address the underlying drivers of violence, such as poverty, marginalization, and political grievances. They highlight the importance of integrating security, development, and political strategies to address the complex security situation in South Sudan.

Opinions on the challenge of the security situation facing UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan are diverse. While some scholars highlight the negative impact of insecurity on

peacebuilding efforts, others emphasize the potential role of UNMISS in addressing security challenges through comprehensive approaches, including facilitating dialogue, supporting disarmament efforts, and promoting a holistic approach to peacebuilding.

Additionally, some authors highlight the need for coordination and cooperation among different actors in addressing security challenges. Scott-Smith and Vlassenroot (2019) argue that a coordinated approach involving not only UNMISS but also the South Sudanese government, regional organizations, and other international partners is crucial in addressing the security situation in South Sudan. They highlight the importance of aligning strategies, pooling resources, and promoting cooperation among different actors to address security challenges effectively.

The security situation has been identified as a significant challenge facing UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, with scholars providing diverse opinions on this issue. The ongoing violence, conflicts, and insecurity in South Sudan have posed significant obstacles to UNMISS in implementing its mandate and conducting peacebuilding activities. However, some scholars emphasize the potential role of UNMISS in addressing security challenges through comprehensive approaches, including facilitating dialogue, supporting disarmament efforts, and promoting a holistic approach to peacebuilding. This shows the increasing need to address the security challenges as a critical factor in ensuring the effectiveness of UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan.

There are numerous barriers to peacekeeping in South Sudan, but the overall outlook is encouraging. On the contrary, Krausel (2019) recognizes that more than half of civil wars that ended in bargained peace treaties reverted to war within a few years. According to Arenas-Garcia (2010), the reason for the relapses of violence is due to international actors' failure to

address the local causes of crime. This appears to be the case in South Sudan, where the central unity spoilers and other sources of conflict do not represent the various sides; they are not signatories to the Peace Agreement (Arenas-Garcia, 2010). Some sources claim that CPA parties fuel inter-tribal fighting; however, this is not formally affirmed and thus cannot be addressed openly.

Furthermore, it is not always the cause of violent outbursts. Second, the increasing ethnic violence in South Sudan is not primarily due to the causes identified by Krausel (2019) as conducive to war recidivism but rather to local historical struggles combined with peace dividends that are not visible to most Southern Sudanese. Any effort to introduce lasting peace to Sudan should include examining the conflict's various layers.

Despite these challenges, there are also opportunities for UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan. According to Kew and Whaites (2018), UNMISS can leverage its resources and partnerships to promote peace and stability in the country. Additionally, UNMISS can work with local communities to promote reconciliation and address the root causes of conflict.

UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan face significant challenges, including the lack of political will and persistent violence. However, there are also opportunities to promote peace and stability, such as leveraging resources and partnerships and supporting the ongoing peace process. To address these challenges and seize these opportunities, UNMISS and the international community must prioritize the implementation of the peace agreement, address the root causes of conflict, and work with local communities to promote reconciliation and sustainable peace.

2.3.2 Opportunities

Opportunities abound within the United Nations (UN) peacekeeping missions, as highlighted by scholars and authors who have examined the positive aspects of peacekeeping operations. These opportunities can contribute to the effectiveness and success of UN peacekeeping missions, and scholars have provided varying opinions on the potential benefits.

The mission's primary objective is to protect civilians, monitor the implementation of peace agreements, and support peace-building efforts in the country. The UNMISS presents several opportunities for peace-building and conflict resolution in South Sudan. However, these opportunities come with their own set of challenges that need to be addressed to ensure the success of the mission.

2.3.2.1. Conflict Prevention and Recovery

Conflict resolution is crucial to the United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding in South Sudan. The conflict in South Sudan has been characterized by violence, displacement, and human rights abuses, and resolving the conflict is essential for building sustainable peace in the country. The UNMISS presents an opportunity for conflict resolution in South Sudan, but this opportunity has its challenges.

One significant opportunity is the potential for conflict resolution and restoring peace and security in conflict-affected regions. For instance, Diehl (2016) argues that UN peacekeeping missions provide a unique opportunity to prevent and resolve conflicts, as they can act as neutral third parties and facilitate negotiations between conflicting parties. UN peacekeepers can engage in diplomatic efforts, mediation, and dialogue to foster peaceful solutions and build trust among conflicting parties, which can contribute to resolving conflicts and restoring peace.

The ongoing peace process is another opportunity for UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan. According to Tønnessen (2019), the peace process provides an opportunity for UNMISS to support the implementation of the peace agreement and promote reconciliation. Similarly, Biersteker (2019) argues that the peace process allows the international community to reengage with South Sudan and support its development.

Equally, opportunities for UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan have been explored by various authors and scholars, who offer diverse perspectives on the potential avenues for positive outcomes in this conflict-affected country. One key opportunity lies in the promotion of inclusive governance and political processes (Hansen, 2015; Alao, 2017). Many authors emphasize the importance of inclusive governance in South Sudan to address the root causes of the conflict and promote sustainable peace.

This can involve fostering political dialogue, supporting participatory decision-making processes, and promoting inclusivity in peacebuilding efforts. By engaging different stakeholders, including the government, opposition groups, civil society, and local communities, UNMISS can help create opportunities for inclusive governance and political processes that foster peace and stability in South Sudan.

According to Gebremedhin (2019), UNMISS plays a crucial role in facilitating dialogue and mediation among the parties to the conflict. The mission has the mandate to support the implementation of the peace agreement signed in 2018, which provides a framework for resolving the conflict and promoting reconciliation. The UNMISS can provide a platform for parties to engage in meaningful dialogue and can facilitate the resolution of disputes through negotiation and mediation.

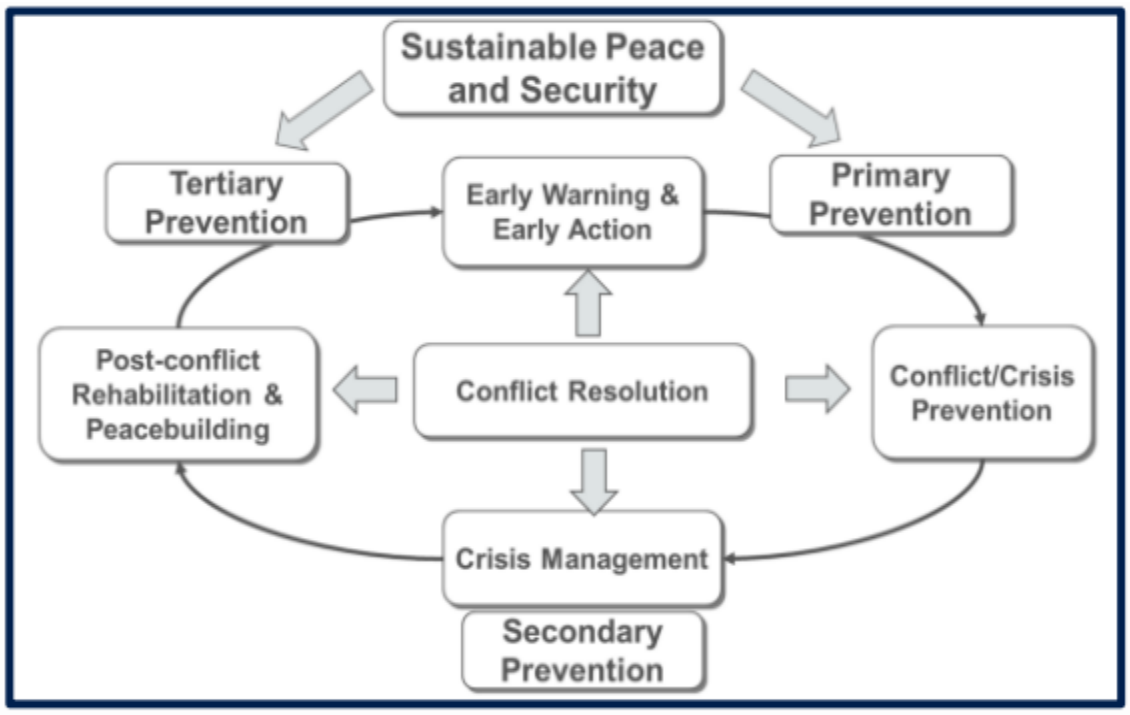


Figure 2.4. Conflict Prevention Framework

Source: dcaf.moodle.com

However, other authors have noted that the UNMISS faces considerable hurdles in resolving conflict in South Sudan. Thakur and Schnabel (2016) argue that the mission's ability to resolve the conflict is limited by a lack of resources, inadequate training, and limited political support from the international community. The ongoing violence and insecurity in the country also undermined the UNMISS's ability to facilitate dialogue and mediation. The authors suggest that the UNMISS must address these challenges to be effective in its conflict resolution efforts.

Despite these challenges, conflict resolution remains an opportunity for the UNMISS in South Sudan. As Haysom (2018) notes, the mission's success in conflict resolution depends on its ability to engage with local communities and work collaboratively with other stakeholders, including the government and civil society. The UNMISS can also leverage its relationships with regional and international actors to support its conflict resolution efforts. By addressing

the root causes of the conflict and promoting reconciliation, the UNMISS can play a crucial role in building sustainable peace in South Sudan.

2.3.2.2. Capacity Building and Local Ownership

Capacity building and local ownership are critical opportunities for the United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding in South Sudan. The conflict in South Sudan has had a devastating impact on the country's social and economic fabric, and the UNMISS has an opportunity to support capacity building and promote local ownership of peacebuilding efforts.

Moreover, UN peacekeeping missions can also provide opportunities for capacity building and local ownership. For instance, Williams (2015) argues that peacekeepers can engage in efforts to strengthen regional institutions, train and mentor local security forces, and support the development of governance and the rule of law structures. This can contribute to building local capacities and ownership, empowering local actors to take responsibility for their security and management, which can have long-term positive impacts on stability and sustainability.

According to Gebremedhin (2019), capacity building is essential for sustainable peace in South Sudan. The UNMISS can work with local communities and institutions to build critical governance, security, and economic development capacity. The author argues that building local capacity is essential in promoting sustainable peace and ensuring that peacebuilding efforts are locally owned.

Macrae and Harmer (2018) argue that capacity-building initiatives have often failed in South Sudan due to a lack of focus on the needs of local communities and institutions. The authors suggest that the UNMISS must prioritize the needs of local communities and ensure that capacity-building efforts are tailored to their specific needs.

Furthermore, promoting local ownership of peacebuilding efforts is also critical for sustainable peace in South Sudan. According to Haysom (2018), the UNMISS can work with local stakeholders to develop inclusive and participatory peacebuilding processes that promote local ownership. The author notes that promoting local ownership is essential for building trust and legitimacy in peacebuilding efforts. Thakur and Schnabel (2016) argue that the political and economic elites in South Sudan have a vested interest in maintaining the status quo and may be resistant to local ownership of peacebuilding efforts. The authors suggest that the UNMISS must work with various stakeholders to build support for local ownership.

Capacity building and local ownership are crucial opportunities for the UNMISS in South Sudan, but they come with significant challenges. The mission must prioritize the needs of local communities and institutions and ensure that capacity-building efforts are tailored to their specific needs. Furthermore, promoting local ownership is essential for building trust and legitimacy in peacebuilding efforts, but this may be challenging given the political and economic dynamics in South Sudan. Nonetheless, these opportunities are critical for sustainable peace in South Sudan, and the UNMISS must work diligently to promote capacity building and local ownership.

2.3.2.3. Gender Mainstreaming and Women Empowerments

Gender mainstreaming and women's empowerment are critical opportunities for the United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding in South Sudan. The conflict in South Sudan has disproportionately affected women and girls and addressing gender inequality is crucial for building sustainable peace in the country. The UNMISS can work to promote gender mainstreaming and women's empowerment in its peacebuilding efforts.

In addition, UN peacekeeping missions can also provide opportunities for gender mainstreaming and women's empowerment. UN Security Council Resolution 1325 on Women,

Peace, and Security highlights the importance of women's participation in peacekeeping and peacebuilding efforts. Several scholars, such as True, Jones, and Skinner (2018), argue that UN peacekeeping missions can create opportunities for gender-responsive approaches, promote women's participation in decision-making, and address gender-based violence. This can contribute to advancing gender equality and promoting women's empowerment in conflict-affected regions.

Gender mainstreaming and empowerment of women present opportunities for UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan. Scholars such as Sudhakar (2017) highlight the importance of integrating gender perspectives into peacebuilding efforts to promote gender equality and women's empowerment. UNMISS can promote gender mainstreaming in its policies, practices, and operations and empower women in leadership roles, decision-making processes, peace negotiations, and community initiatives. This can contribute to addressing gender-based violence, promoting gender equality, and fostering inclusive peacebuilding outcomes.

Enloe (2016) states gender mainstreaming is essential for peacebuilding efforts. The author argues that gender inequality is often a root cause of conflict and that addressing gender issues is crucial for building sustainable peace. The UNMISS can work to promote gender mainstreaming by ensuring that gender perspectives are integrated into all peacebuilding efforts.

Promoting women's empowerment is crucial for building sustainable peace in South Sudan. Oluwole and Oyebade (2020) state that women's participation in peacebuilding efforts can help address gender inequalities and promote sustainable peace. The authors suggest that the UNMISS can encourage women's participation in peacebuilding efforts by ensuring that women are included in decision-making processes and that their voices are heard.

According to Eichler and Romaniuk (2017), gender mainstreaming can sometimes be seen as a "tick-box exercise," there may be resistance to meaningful change. The authors suggest that the UNMISS must work to ensure that gender mainstreaming efforts are not superficial and that they address the root causes of gender inequality. Besides, there may be cultural barriers to promoting women's empowerment in South Sudan. According to Cohn and Kim (2017), traditional gender roles and patriarchal structures may hinder women's participation in peacebuilding efforts. The authors suggest that the UNMISS must address these cultural barriers and promote a more gender-inclusive approach to peacebuilding.

Promoting gender mainstreaming and women's empowerment is a crucial opportunity for the UNMISS in South Sudan, but it comes with significant challenges. The mission must work to ensure that gender perspectives are integrated into all peacebuilding efforts and promote women's participation in decision-making processes. However, there are concerns about the limitations of gender mainstreaming and women's empowerment, and the UNMISS must ensure that these efforts address the root causes of gender inequality and cultural barriers. Overall, gender mainstreaming and women's empowerment are essential for building sustainable peace in South Sudan, and the UNMISS must work diligently to promote these efforts.

2.4. Knowledge gap

The challenges and opportunities facing the United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding in South Sudan are crucial research topics, especially considering the significant challenges that have hindered the success of UN missions in other countries. Several authors have written on this topic, including Adow Mohammed Yousuf in his book "The United Nations Peacekeeping and Peacebuilding in Africa: Challenges and Prospects" (2019). Yousuf identified several

challenges facing the UN in African peacebuilding efforts, including inadequate funding, weak leadership, and limited resources. However, the author did not cover the specific challenges facing the UN in South Sudan.

Similarly, Mary Kaldor's book "New and Old Wars: Organized Violence in a Global Era" (2018) highlights the challenges of building peace in post-conflict societies, including South Sudan. Kaldor emphasizes the need for a comprehensive approach to peacebuilding, including addressing economic and social inequalities. However, the author does not explicitly address the challenges facing the UN in South Sudan.

Therefore, this research intends to address a significant knowledge gap in the challenges facing the United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding in South Sudan. The study will explore the challenges facing the UN in South Sudan, such as the fragile security situation, inadequate funding, and weak governance structures. Additionally, the study will identify the opportunities available for the UN in South Sudan, propose practical strategies to address the challenges and take advantage of the opportunities for successful peacebuilding efforts.

While several authors have written on the challenges and opportunities facing UN peacebuilding efforts in Africa and post-conflict societies, there still needs to be a significant knowledge gap in the challenges and opportunities facing the United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding in South Sudan. The proposed study aims to fill this gap and provide practical solutions to enhance the success of UN peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan.

2.5 Conceptual Framework

The conceptual framework defines the key concepts in the research, proposes relations between them, and discusses relevant theories based on a literature review. A strong conceptual framework gives the research direction, allowing one to convincingly interpret, explain and

generalize from the findings. This study will be guided by both Liberal institutionalism theory and conflict transformation theory, which has been used to explain both the United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding strategies variables.

2.5.1 Liberal Institutionalism

Liberal institutionalism, a theoretical perspective in international relations, emphasizes the role of international institutions in promoting cooperation and addressing collective problems among states (Keohane and Nye, 1977). According to proponents like Robert Keohane and Joseph Nye, international institutions can help solve issues that individual states cannot tackle alone. The United Nations (UN) and its specialized agencies, such as the World Health Organization and UNESCO, play a crucial role in fostering multilateralism, collective security, and global governance by facilitating diplomatic negotiations, encouraging adherence to international law, and promoting cooperation and coordination among member states.

In the case of UNMISS, the United Nations Mission in South Sudan, collective action problems have posed significant obstacles to achieving lasting peace and stability. Resolving conflicts and promoting sustainable outcomes require the cooperation of various actors, including the South Sudanese government, civil society organizations, and regional and international entities. International institutions like the UN establish shared expectations of appropriate behavior among states, reinforcing norms related to human rights, democracy, and the rule of law (Finnemore and Sikkink, 1998). However, the effectiveness of these norms and regulations depends on the willingness of states and actors to comply with them, necessitating ongoing efforts to encourage cooperation and prevent conflict.

Within the application of liberal institutionalism, UNMISS emphasizes the establishment of democratic institutions, promotion of human rights, and adherence to the rule of law (Keck and

Sikkink, 1998). Initiatives such as supporting an independent judiciary, facilitating free and fair elections, and protecting marginalized groups contribute to democratic governance and safeguarding human rights, which are fundamental aspects of liberal institutionalism (Doyle, 1986). Despite ongoing conflict, political instability, and limited resources, pursuing democracy, human rights, and economic development remains significant. Upholding these values and international norms and rules can foster cooperation and prevent conflict among different actors in South Sudan.

UNMISS's mandate aligns with the principles of liberal institutionalism as it focuses on promoting peace, stability, and development in the country (Keohane and Nye, 2001). By protecting civilians, monitoring human rights, and supporting the peace process, UNMISS aims to foster reconciliation and dialogue among local communities (Luck, 2006). The organization collaborates closely with the South Sudanese government, civil society organizations, and regional entities like the African Union to foster stability and reconciliation, emphasizing the importance of international cooperation in peace-building efforts.

Despite the positive impact of UNMISS's efforts, challenges persist, including ongoing conflict, political instability, and limited resources (Keohane and Nye, 2001). Criticisms have been raised regarding focusing on Western-style democracy rather than local ownership and agency in peace-building. Addressing these concerns requires building local capacity, promoting dialogue, and fostering reconciliation among regional actors. Nonetheless, liberal institutionalism accentuates the crucial role of international institutions, such as the UN, in promoting cooperation, stability, and development in conflict-affected nations.

2.5.2. Conflict transformation theory

Conflict transformation theory is a perspective that emphasizes the constructive handling and transformation of conflicts to achieve sustainable peace. It focuses on understanding conflicts' root causes and underlying dynamics and seeks to address them through inclusive dialogue, collaborative problem-solving, and long-term social change. The theory is influential in peacebuilding and has been widely discussed and applied by scholars and practitioners.

One of the key proponents of conflict transformation theory is John Paul Lederach (1995), a prominent scholar and peacebuilding practitioner. Lederach explores the transformative potential of conflict and highlights the importance of empathy, creativity, and relational approaches in peacebuilding processes. He argues that conflict transformation goes beyond managing or resolving disputes and aims for positive and sustainable change.

This theory is relevant in understanding United Nations peacebuilding strategies as it aligns with the complex nature of the conflict and the need for comprehensive and long-term solutions. The UN's peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan involve addressing the conflict's political, social, and economic dimensions. Conflict transformation theory emphasizes understanding underlying causes, constructive engagement between conflicting parties, and collaborative problem-solving. These elements resonate with the UN's focus on inclusive dialogue, reconciliation, and multi-stakeholder participation.

By adopting the conflict transformation theory, the UN can enhance its peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. It encourages the UN to move beyond traditional peacekeeping approaches and invest in long-term social change. The theory highlights the importance of addressing root causes, promoting social justice, and protecting human rights, which aligns with the UN's goals in establishing sustainable peace. Applying conflict transformation theory

can help the UN develop strategies that engage local communities, empower marginalized groups, and foster an inclusive peace process in South Sudan.

Both liberal institutionalism and conflict transformation theories can be used to explain the challenges and opportunities facing UNMISS and peacebuilding strategies. Liberal Institutionalism emphasizes the importance of international institutions, such as UNMISS, in promoting cooperation and peace (Keohane, 1989). It recognizes the challenges of coordinating diverse actors, managing competing interests, and mobilizing resources for effective peacebuilding. The theory suggests that the difficulties faced by UNMISS in South Sudan may stem from limited financial and logistical resources, difficulties in coordinating with other UN agencies, and balancing the interests of different stakeholders. Additionally, power dynamics among states and resistance to external intervention can obstruct effective peacebuilding.

Opportunities lie in leveraging the legitimacy and convening power of the UN to facilitate dialogue, coordinate efforts, and mobilize support for peace-building in South Sudan (Keohane, 1989). Liberal Institutionalism underscores the potential for UNMISS to engage with state and non-state actors, regional organizations, and civil society to develop collaborative strategies and promote the rule of law, good governance, and human rights.

Conflict Transformation theory focuses on understanding conflicts' root causes and dynamics and emphasizes the need for inclusive and participatory processes (Lederach, 1997). In the context of UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, this theory highlights the challenges of addressing deep-seated grievances, building trust among conflicting parties, and fostering social cohesion. The theory recognizes the complexities of identity-based conflicts, economic disparities, and historical animosities that pose obstacles to peacebuilding.

However, Conflict Transformation theory also offers opportunities for UNMISS. It emphasizes the importance of dialogue, reconciliation, and addressing structural inequalities as pathways to sustainable peace (Lederach, 1997). UNMISS can seize opportunities by facilitating inclusive and participatory processes, promoting social justice, and empowering local communities. The theory underscores the potential for building relationships, fostering intergroup dialogue, and creating platforms for community-driven peace initiatives.

2.6 Conceptual Model

The conceptual framework was adopted for its potential application as a tool to aid in making meaning of the research findings. It has helped in showing the interplay between the dependent and independent variables with the influence of the intervening variables. The independent variable relates to the aspects of the United Nations Mission (UNMISS) and delves into peace-building aspects of Conflict Prevention, Conflict Management, Conflict Resolution, Conflict Transformation, and Post-Conflict Reconciliation. This relationship was affected by intervening variables within the international system like United Nations EU and AU Mandates, International and regional laws.

Conceptual Framework

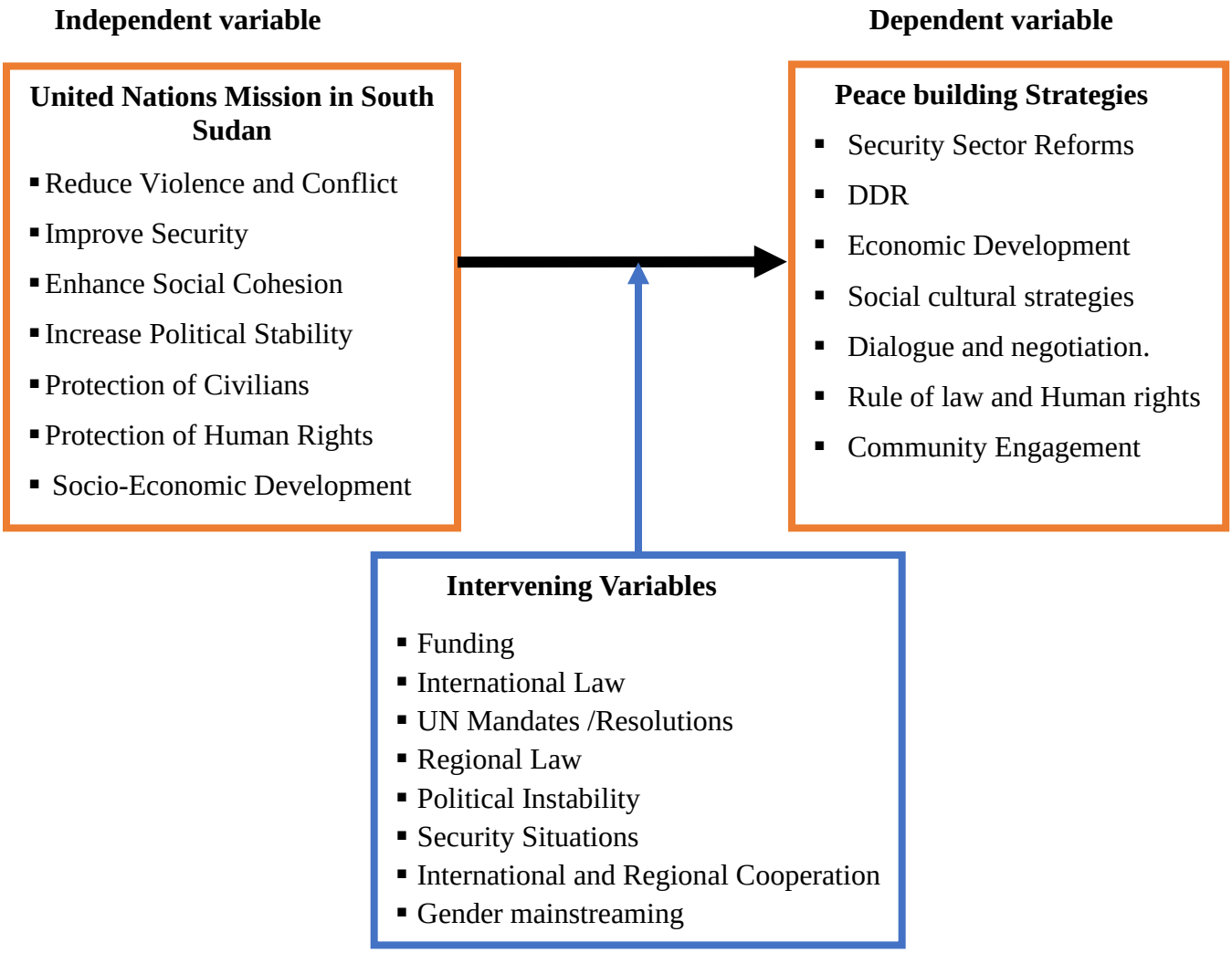


Figure 2.3: Conceptual Model Showing Variable Interaction

Source: Researcher, 2022

2.7 Chapter Summary

This chapter offers a thorough literature review that evaluates the effectiveness of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) in peace-building. It is organized based on specific objectives to analyze the efficacy of UNMISS's peace-building strategies in the country. It begins by examining the historical context, encompassing the South Sudan conflict's background, pre-colonial history, the two Sudanese civil wars, South Sudan's independence,

and the ongoing civil war. This historical understanding underscores the conflict dynamics and the necessity for peace-building efforts.

The chapter further delves into the concept and history of United Nations missions, providing an overview of diverse peace support operations like peacekeeping, peace enforcement, transitional, and traditional missions. It underscores the guiding principles of these missions, which include impartiality, consent, and limited use of force, legitimacy, and promotion of local ownership. These principles are instrumental in shaping UNMISS's peace-building strategies and their effectiveness within the context of South Sudan.

Additionally, the chapter explores the legal framework underpinning United Nations missions, spanning the UN Charter, the mandate of the UN, Security Council resolutions, international human rights law, the host country's domestic law, and mechanisms for accountability. This legal foundation ensures adherence to international standards, protection of human rights, and the establishment of mechanisms to address violations.

The composition and structure of UN missions are also examined, encompassing military, police, and civilian components. These components contribute to peace-building by maintaining security, providing services, and engaging with local communities, emphasizing the need for a balanced and coordinated approach. This chapter unveils chapter three, research methodologies used to evaluate UNMISS's peace-building strategies in South Sudan. It is the practical framework for pursuing research objectives and advancing our understanding of the study area.

CHAPTER THREE

RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

This chapter focuses on practical research procedures. It includes the details of the research design to be adopted and why it would benefit the study. It further gave information on the study area, study population, target population, sampling and sample size, methods of data collection, validity and reliability of data collected, data analysis and presentation methods, limitations of the study, and finally present the ethical considerations during the survey.

3.1. Research Design

The study employed a descriptive survey and an evaluative research design to address the three research objectives. A descriptive research design was used to address research objective one by systematically and accurately examining the nature of the United Nations Peace Missions (Kothari, 2004). The descriptive survey was vital in describing the population's characteristics, behaviors, and attributes and the effectiveness of United Nations peace-building strategies, the phenomenon under study.

Further, it was used to gather data on the perceptions and attitudes of individuals in South Sudan about the role of UNMISS in promoting peace and stability in the country. The survey sought to give an in-depth understanding of the critical underlying reasons behind the observed failures or successes of United Nations peace-building strategies as an issue under study. According to Creswell and Creswell (2017), descriptive surveys effectively provide a snapshot of the current situation or phenomenon.

An equally descriptive survey assessed the challenges and opportunities facing the United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. This approach enabled the study to systematically gather data on the challenges and opportunities encountered by UNMISS and

peace-building strategies in South Sudan. According to Fink (2013), descriptive surveys are valuable for collecting data to help identify and understand key factors and issues within a specific context.

Evaluative research assesses the challenges and opportunities facing the United Nations' Mission and Peacebuilding in South Sudan (Patton, 2014). It helped to identify the extent to which the UNMISS has contributed to the peace-building efforts in South Sudan. It also helped identify the areas where the UNMISS has succeeded and the challenges it has encountered in the process. Evaluation research enhances knowledge and decision-making and leads to practical applications.

The evaluative design was used to evaluate the disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration (DDR), Security Sector Reforms, capacity-building programs and integration of peace agreement programs Conflict Early warning, Economic Development, Social, cultural strategies, the rule of law and Human rights, Dialogue and negotiation the support for the implementation of the peace agreement, the protection of civilians' programs.

By evaluating these programs used by UNMISS, the study identified areas where UNMISS has been successful and areas where improvements are needed. These findings will be paramount in informing future policy and program development to promote sustainable peace and stability in South Sudan. They aligned with the work of Patton (2014), who emphasizes the need to evaluate the effectiveness of interventions and strategies in complex settings such as peace-building missions.

The study employed a mixed method approach and thus involved collecting qualitative and quantitative data on the nature of peace missions in peace-building by evaluating both peacekeeping and peace enforcement efforts and mechanisms (Creswell 2009). According to

Mugenda and Mugenda's (2003) descriptive survey and evaluative research design, data is collected through questionnaires and interview schedules.

3.2 Study Area

South Sudan, a landlocked state in East-Central Africa with its capital in Juba, shares borders with Sudan to the north, Ethiopia to the east, Kenya, Uganda, the Democratic Republic of the Congo to the south, and the Central African Republic to the west (Matthew, 2012). The researcher's choice of South Sudan as the study area is grounded in compelling reasons that set it apart from other African countries hosting UN peacekeeping missions. Firstly, South Sudan's historical backdrop is defined by a prolonged and brutal struggle for independence from Sudan, culminating in its establishment as a new nation in 2011.

South Sudan is home to a diverse population of approximately 12 million people, comprising over 60 ethnic groups, including the Dinka, Nuer, and Shilluk. This ethnic diversity, while a source of cultural richness, has also been a significant factor in the internal conflicts that have plagued the nation since its independence. Historical grievances and competition for resources often exacerbate ethnic tensions, leading to violence and instability (Akol, 2019). Understanding these demographic dynamics is crucial for evaluating the effectiveness of the United Nations peacebuilding strategies, as they must address the root causes of conflict among different groups

The economy of South Sudan is heavily reliant on oil, which accounts for over 90% of government revenue. However, mismanagement, corruption, and ongoing conflicts have hindered economic stability and development. The reliance on oil creates competition among various factions, leading to conflict over control of resources. This economic fragility complicates UNMISS's peace-building efforts, as economic incentives and opportunities for

equitable resource sharing are vital for fostering long-term peace (Yahya & Elhaj, 2020). Addressing economic disparities and promoting sustainable development are key areas for effective peace-building.

Geographically, South Sudan is characterized by vast swamps, wetlands, and a lack of infrastructure, which complicates governance and peacekeeping efforts. The political landscape is fragmented, marked by power struggles between various factions, notably between the ruling party and opposition groups. This political instability undermines efforts to establish a cohesive national identity and effective governance, which are essential for sustainable peace. The UN's peacebuilding strategies must therefore consider these geographic and political complexities to enhance their impact (Vaughan, 2018).

Religiously, the majority of South Sudanese are Christians, with a significant Muslim minority. Cultural traditions, including communal decision-making and tribal affiliations, play a crucial role in social organization. While these cultural factors can promote community cohesion, they can also contribute to divisions when tribal loyalty supersedes national unity. Understanding these cultural dimensions is essential for the UNMISS to implement effective peacebuilding strategies that resonate with local values and practices. By fostering inclusive dialogue that respects cultural traditions, UNMISS can better address the root causes of conflict and promote reconciliation (Deng, 2020).

This unique historical context makes South Sudan a distinctive case study, offering the opportunity to evaluate how UNMISS has contributed to peace-building and state-building efforts in a nation that has recently gained sovereignty after enduring decades of conflict. Secondly, South Sudan's status as a newly independent nation presents a distinctive opportunity to assess the effectiveness of UNMISS in a post-independence setting, where

challenges related to nation-building, security establishment, and conflict resolution are notably pronounced. Investigating South Sudan also provides insights into the initial stages of UNMISS deployment and its evolving strategies, providing valuable lessons for peacekeeping missions in similar African contexts (Matthew, 2012).

Furthermore, this study underscored the significance of two key researchers, Hilde F. Johnson and Paul D. Williams, who warrant further exploration within the realm of peacekeeping in South Sudan. Johnson's book, "South Sudan: The Untold Story from Independence to Civil War" (2013), draws on her extensive experience as the former Special Representative of the Secretary-General for South Sudan and Head of UNMISS, delivering invaluable insights into the intricate challenges of peacekeeping and nation-building during the formative years of the nation. Additionally, Paul D. Williams, through works such as "Fighting for Peace in Sudan" and "Fighting for Peace in Somalia" (2018), provides broader yet highly relevant insights into peacekeeping missions across Africa, offering lessons that are readily applicable to UNMISS and similar missions operating in conflict-prone regions.

The research focused on regions within South Sudan where United Nations Peacekeepers were deployed. These regions encompassed specific states: Wau in Western Bahr Ghazal, Aweil in Northern Bar Ghazal, Malakal in Upper Nile state, Rumbek in the Lake states, and Juba in the central equatorial (Matthew, 2012). These study areas were selected because not all states had experienced peace support operations to foster peacebuilding in South Sudan (Johnson, 2011). These states were the targeted areas for the UNMISS peacekeeping mission. The data from these areas enriched the study with the needed data to satisfy the objectives and develop an evidence-based conclusion.

The study was also conducted in Nairobi for crucial informants, primarily focusing on critical departments and ministries. These included the Ministry of Defence (DoD), Embassies, and High Commissions, as well as the Ministry of Foreign Affairs (MOFA) and the National Police Service (NPS). These ministries were vital military and civilian components in the UNMISS mission. The research targeted INGOs, peace support offices, and peacebuilding agencies, both in Nairobi and South Sudan, which are capable of furnishing comprehensive expertise on military activities that contribute to peacebuilding. The study also targeted South Sudan citizens living within Nairobi as key informants since they are witnesses of the UNMISS mission. This is depicted in the map of South Sudan in figure 3.1.

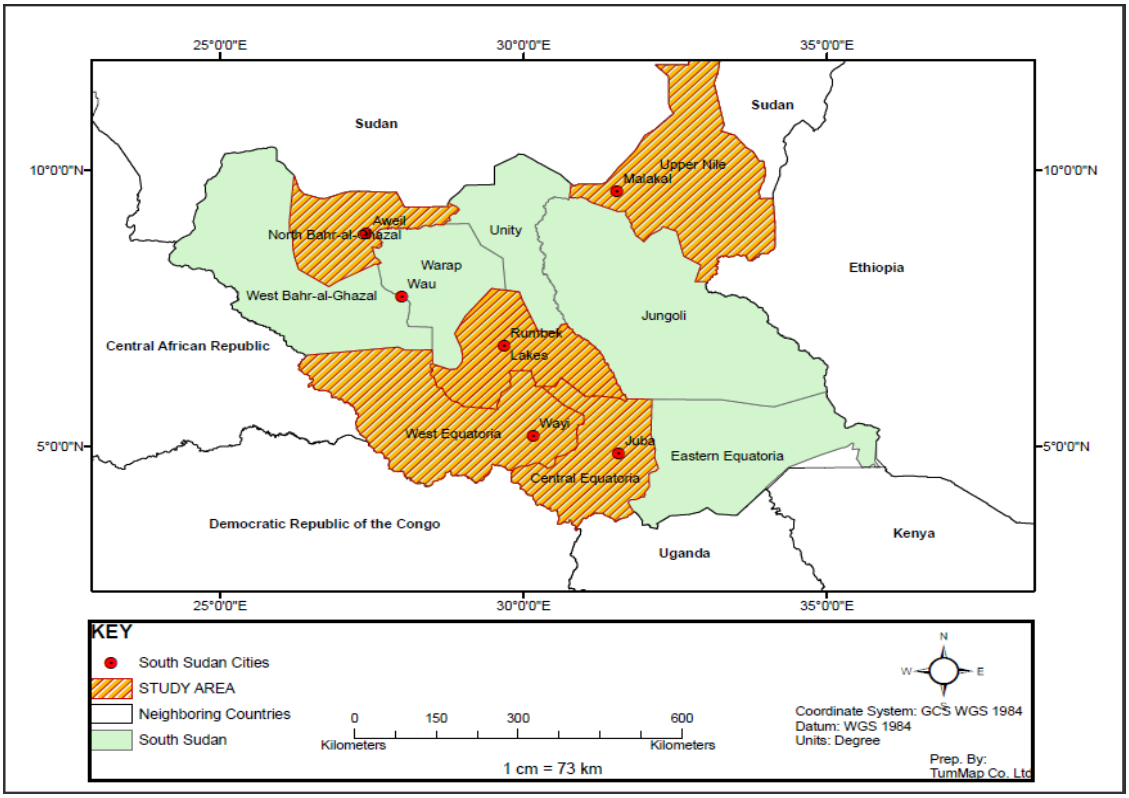


Figure 3. 1 Map of South Sudan showing areas where research was conducted and surrounding nation-states.

Source: Field Data, 2022

3.3. Study Population

This study's target population was the total population of peacekeepers within the five study regions of Central Equatorial (Juba), West Bahr el Ghazal (Wau), Upper Nile state (Malakal), Northern Bahr el Ghazal (Aweil), Lake State (Rumbek) and Nairobi estimated at 3050 deployed personnel according to adopted UNMISS Resolution 2625 (2022) and UNSC Resolution 2132 (2013).

The study specifically targeted Military peacekeepers, including troops, staff officers, and Military Observers (MILOBs), estimated at 2850, and Police, including both UN Police and GOSS local Police, estimated at 200 (UNMISS Mandate 2015).

The study also targeted 30 military commanders and 100 Payam administrators who played a critical role in peace and governance and are responsible for implementing policies and programs for peace and stability. The study also targeted 10 International UN staff working for the UNMISS. The study further targeted 20 religious leaders and 20 leaders of INGOs who were influential in fostering peace-building dialogue and reconciliation in South Sudan.

Equally, the study involved an array of key informants, including 30 diplomats, mainly defense attachés, consular and liaison officers from the Ministry of Defence, and 20 Humanitarian staff heads. Notably, the Ministry of Defence staff involved officials such as Defence Attachés, Liaison Officers, and Civil Affairs Officers in Kenya and South Sudan. The Humanitarian staff included personnel specializing in humanitarian assistance in the conflict in South Sudan. This included medical, logisticians and Humanitarian workers. These categories played pivotal roles as primary sources of information and insights for the study.

The study population refers to the group of individuals that are the focus of a research study or investigation. It was essential to define the study population clearly to ensure the results were

applicable and generalizable. According to Polit and Beck (2021), the study population is the target group from which the researcher would conclude a particular phenomenon. It is important to note the study population was aligned with the research objectives and questions to ensure the findings were relevant and meaningful. The distribution of target population is as indicated in Table 3.1.

Population category	**Total**
Military troops	2850
Police officers	200
Military Commanders	30
Payam administrators	100
UN International Staff Heads	10
Religious Leaders	20
Diplomats	30
Humanitarian affair Heads	20
INGOs Staff	20
Total	**3280**

Table 3.1. Study Population

Source. Field Data, 2023

3.4 Sampling techniques and sample size

Sampling techniques and sample size were critical components of research methodology that helped ensure that a study's results accurately reflect the population it sought to represent (Kothari, 2004).

3.4.1 Sampling technique

Sampling techniques involve selecting a subset of individuals or units from a larger population, while sample size refers to the number of individuals or units included in the sample. Sampling was used when it was not feasible or practical to study the entire population, which would be too large, too dispersed, or too complex to access (Babbie, 2016). Instead, the study used various sampling techniques to select a representative population subset that can be studied more thoroughly. The study divided the population into two distinct categories, from which participants were selected, to simplify the sampling process.

The first category was the military and police personnel in Nairobi, Juba, Wau, Rumbek, Malakal, and Aweil. The second category comprised Key informants comprising Military Commanders, Payam administrators, UN International Staff heads, Religious Leaders, Diplomats, and Humanitarian affairs heads. For the first category, which consisted of respondents, the study utilized a cluster sampling approach and stratified proportionate sampling to determine the sample size.

The study used cluster sampling because it covered broad and different geographical areas where peacekeepers, both military and police, are deployed. The study divided the study populations into clusters and then randomly selected critical regions for the study. Different techniques were used for the second category, which involved the key informants and included military commanders, Payam administrators, UN international staff, religious leaders, INGOs, and humanitarian agencies.

Purposive sampling was employed to sample the military commanders. Selecting them based on their expertise, rank, or relevance to the research topic was important. It allowed the researcher to target those with the specific knowledge and experience required. Purposive was

often used in qualitative research to select participants with valuable insights or expertise in a given field (Johnson, 2004). Purposive sampling was used to sample the UN International staff Heads. Equally, purposive sampling was used to select critical informants with senior positions within the UN. This approach ensured that the target individuals with in-depth knowledge and insights relevant to the study were selected. Purposive sampling was particularly suitable when the study aimed to select individuals who possess specialized knowledge or expertise (Patton, 2002).

For the Payam Administrators, stratified sampling was employed due to the diversity in the ethnic and clan groups. The administrators were divided into strata based on their relevant characteristics and respective divisions, and then random samples were selected from each stratum. The grouping ensured that diversity was achieved and each clan division was well represented for data accuracy. According to Babbie (2016), stratified sampling is an effective method for ensuring that the sample accurately represents the diversity within the population.

The significant community representation included Kator, Munuki, and Gudele in Juba; Jur River, Baggari, and Bazia Communities in Wau; Twic East; Berta and Shilluk communities in Malakal; Lakeside, Agar, and Western Lakes Communities in Rumbek; Aweil Centre, Aweil East and Aweil West Communities in Aweil. According to Madut Jok (2013), the engagement of community leaders and elders in the study of peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan ensured that local voices were heard, local knowledge was valued, and community ownership and participation were central to the development and implementation of effective peacebuilding initiatives.

Equally, for the religious leaders, purposive Sampling technique was employed whereby the researcher intentionally selected the religious based on specific predefined criteria or

characteristics relevant to the research objectives. Unlike random sampling methods, where every member of the population had an equal chance of being selected, purposive sampling focused on choosing participants with the information, expertise, or characteristics needed to address the insight into peacebuilding strategies and challenges and opportunities of UNMISS peacebuilding effort.

Convenience sampling was used to sample the diplomats. The process involved selecting diplomats primarily due to their availability, willingness, and ease of access and contact on a practical level. Convenience sampling is a valuable approach when practical considerations make it challenging to access the entire population (Creswell, 2014). Similarly, a stratified sampling technique was employed to sample the Humanitarian Affairs Heads as the study captured diverse perspectives within this group. The category was stratified by organization, years of experience, or other relevant factors, and then participants were selected from each stratum (Bryman, 2015). Systematic sampling was used to sample the INGO staff. The staff list was arranged systematically, and individuals were selected to ensure a representative sample. According to Kothari (2004), systematic sampling offers a structured way to choose a sample from a list or sequence.

Yamane's formula was used to determine the sample size of the first category of military and police. Then, a stratified proportionate sampling technique was used to distribute the samples evenly across the study area for the first category. According to Mugenda and Mugenda (2013), when the study population is less than 10,000, a sample size of between 10 and 30% is a good representation of the target population, and hence 10 % is adequate for analysis therefore, 10% was utilized to distribute the samples among the second category of key informants. This range

was often deemed adequate for acquiring comprehensive insights and information from key informants with relevant knowledge and expertise in the research field.

3.4.2 Sample size

Sampling refers to selecting a subset of individuals or units from a larger population to make inferences about the population as a whole (Bryman, 2016). Sample size refers to the number of individuals or objects included in a study. It represented the subset of the selected population for analysis and data collection. Sampling is used when it is not feasible or practical to study the entire population, which may be too large, too dispersed, or too complex to access (Babbie, 2016).

The study used various sampling techniques to select a representative subset of the population that can be studied more thoroughly. The study applied Yamane's (1967) formula to the first category to ensure a sample size that achieved a 95% confidence level. The researcher obtained a sample size of 354, used during the study. Subsequently, stratified proportionate sampling formula was used to distribute this evenly across all the study areas within Nairobi having 244 (230 for military and 14 police) and Juba 22 (Military 17 and Police 5), Wau 34 (Military 31 and police 3), Aweil 26(Military 24 and police 2), Rumbek 15 (Military 14 and police 1) and Malakal 13(12 military and 1 police) of the sample size.

For the sample size of the second category, the key informants were obtained using the Mugenda and Mugenda 10-30% rule. According to Mugenda and Mugenda (2013), a sample size of between 10 and 30% is a good representation of the target population. Hence, 10 % is adequate for analysis, therefore giving Military Commanders three (3), Payam Administrators ten (10), UN international staff heads one (1), Religious Leaders two (2), Diplomats three (3),

Humanitarian affairs heads two (2) and INGOs Staff two (2) as depicted on table 3.2, the research sample frame.

Purposive sampling was also employed to select the individuals who participated in the Focus Group Discussions. FGDs involve gathering a small group of individuals with specific characteristics or experiences to engage in a guided discussion about a particular topic (Krueger & Casey, 2000). Purposive sampling allowed the researcher to intentionally select participants with the desired attributes or characteristics relevant to the research topic. A total of one FGD was conducted consisting of 10 members. Forty (40) Key Informant Interviews (KII) were conducted for Military commanders, Local Administrators, Diplomats, UN intranational Staff heads, religious leaders (Caritas South Sudan, Episcopal Church of South Sudan, Council of Churches and Islamic Relief South Sudan), and INGOs Staff (Nonviolent peace force, Save the Children and International Rescue Committee) operating in the study area.

Given the qualitative nature of the research topic, a deliberate decision was made to prioritize depth over breadth by selecting a limited number of participants instead of a large sample size. This strategic choice enabled the researcher to delve deeply into critical aspects of UNMISS PSO and South Sudan's peace-building strategies. This approach aligned with Cresswell's perspective (2005), which underscored the significance of carefully choosing participants and settings that could yield genuine and essential data in qualitative research.

The essence of qualitative research lies in gaining a profound understanding of individuals and their unique contexts. As Cresswell (2005) contends, a more significant number of participants often resulted in shallower insights from each individual, underscoring the importance of concentrating on a select few participants.

Population Category	Location						Total
	Nairobi	Juba	Malakal	Wau	Rumbek	Aweil	
Military Troops	2000	150	110	270	120	200	2850
Police Officers	100	40	10	25	10	15	200
	244	**22**	**13**	**34**	**15**	**26**	**354**
Military Commanders	18	5	1	3	1	2	30
Payam Administrators	20	30	40	5	-	5	100
UN International Staff Heads	2	2	-	4	-	2	10
Religious Leaders	5	4	5	4	-	2	20
Diplomats	25	5	-	-	-	-	30
Humanitarian Affair Heads	15	3	-	2	-	-	20
INGOs Staff	14	2	2	-	1	1	20
Total							**3280**

Table 3.2 Sample Frame

Source: Field Data 2023

3.5. Methods of Data Collection

Data collection is the systematic process of acquiring and measuring information on variables of interest to answer research questions, test hypotheses, and evaluate outcomes (Saunders, 2019). Its goal was to gather high-quality evidence for use in rich data analysis, allowing for the construction of a convincing and believable response to the issues that have been addressed (Okoth, 2016). Many approaches were employed to collect both primary and secondary data to provide quantitative and qualitative data. Questionnaires, FGD and interview schedules were the primary data collection tools.

3.5.1. Primary Data

Primary data was obtained through the use of questionnaires and interviews. The respondents in the indicated areas, who make up the first group of the sample, were given questionnaires. The respondents offered information on the effectiveness of military peacekeeping operations in South Sudan. The respondents have participated in peacekeeping and peacebuilding operations and are familiar with the effectiveness of such operations in supporting peacebuilding in South Sudan. The surveys were filled out and returned to the respondents for analysis.

3.5.1.1 Key Informant Interviews

Interviews, particularly semi-structured face-to-face interviews, are widely regarded as a superior research tool due to their ability to establish rapport and secure the disclosure of confidential information that might otherwise remain undisclosed. They provide the opportunity for follow-up on incorrect or incomplete responses, enabling the assessment of the sincerity of the respondent's information (Koul, 1993; Patton, 1990). In this study, these interviews were meticulously prepared for informants in the field, serving as a primary means to gather qualitative data from Key Informants.

While the information may be biased based on the informants' personal views or experience, key informant interviews are valuable for obtaining in-depth insights from individuals well-acquainted with the community's dynamics. They confirm and enhance the information collected through questionnaires (Fraenkel & Wallen, 2000). This study conducted 40 key informant interviews, targeting a diverse group of individuals, including UN International Staff, Religious Leaders, Military Commanders, Community Elders, Ministry of Defence Staff, Ministry of Foreign Affairs Staff, INGO Leaders, and other community leaders. These key informants played pivotal roles in peacekeeping, conflict prevention, peacebuilding strategies,

and implementation across military, police, and civilian components. Their contributions were instrumental in understanding the impact of peace support operations on peace-building in South Sudan.

The interview process employed open-ended questions to guide discussions, complemented by probing questions to extract more comprehensive and precise information. These interviews were recorded with participants' consent and subsequently transcribed and analyzed thematically alongside detailed notes. Special attention was given to interviews with key informants and carefully selected experts in South Sudan peace support operations and peacebuilding (Mugenda and Mugenda, 2009). The interview schedules guided the structure and direction of these interviews.

Their contributions were instrumental in acquiring a comprehensive understanding of the impact of peace support operations on peacebuilding in South Sudan secure the disclosure of confidential information that might otherwise remain undisclosed. They provided the opportunity for follow-up on incorrect or incomplete responses, enabling the assessment of the sincerity of the respondent's information (Koul, 1993; Patton, 1990). In this study, these interviews were accurately prepared for informants in the field as a primary means of gathering qualitative data from key informants.

3.5.1.2. Questionnaires

As a data-gathering instrument, questionnaires are widely used to elicit information from a larger population of respondents (Kombo & Tromp, 2006). This tool is recommended by Kothari (2004) due to its ability to capture respondents' thoughts without the potential bias that can be introduced in interviews. Questionnaires are particularly effective in gathering current information and opinions. The study employed questionnaires on the first category of cluster,

the military and police personnel, and thus data was collected from 354 respondents residing in Nairobi, Juba, Malakal, Wau, Rumbek, and Aweil.

According to Mugenda & Mugenda (2003), closed-ended questionnaires offer several advantages, such as easy administration, optional response choices, time efficiency, and ease of analysis. As the researcher aimed to gather authentic data from a large population regarding their beliefs, attitudes, motivations, opinions, and behaviour (Kerlinger & Lee, 2000), closed-ended questionnaires were deemed appropriate. Individuals were randomly selected, but the questionnaires were administered predominantly to adults.

Questionnaires are a commonly employed data collection method due to their cost-effectiveness, ease of production, and ability to reach respondents across vast geographical areas (Kothari, 2004). Given the extensive geographical coverage of the study area, surveys were suitable for reaching respondents dispersed throughout the region. The use of questionnaires allowed respondents ample time to provide thoughtful responses. The sample distribution encompassed semi-structured questionnaires featuring a combination of open-ended and closed-ended questions, targeting both military and police troops and individuals in the five study areas.

3.5.1.3. Focus Group Discussions

Focus Group Discussions (FGDs) played a pivotal role in examining and harmonizing viewpoints among diverse participants (Krueger, 1988). The FGDs were instrumental in testing the meanings behind survey data that defied statistical explanation and in capturing the spectrum of opinions and views on the study's issue (Krueger, 1988). Each FGD typically convened ten individuals, aligning with the recommended guideline of six to twelve participants per group (Taylor, 2002). Two moderators facilitated the FGD, with one researcher

ensuring objectivity and a smooth flow of discussions while the other ensured comprehensive coverage of all relevant topics.

FGDs aimed to gather diverse participants who had interacted with peace support operations and peacebuilding initiatives, offering a range of perspectives and insights aligned with the research objectives. The study conducted one FGD consisting of ten members. The composition of the FGDs targeted individuals directly affected by or involved in peace support operations and peacebuilding initiatives within each of the five study areas as they can provide valuable insights. The group included community elders, offering valuable insights into the impact of military peace support operations on peacebuilding in the study area. This was done to capture a broad range of views.

During these discussions, challenges and limitations faced by the United Nations Mission in South Sudan were identified, alongside an evaluation of coordination and collaboration with local stakeholders. The FGD also delved into the perceived sustainability and long-term impact of peacebuilding efforts, culminating in the collection of valuable recommendations to enhance these strategies. The FGD served as a conduit for gathering profound insights from the affected communities, enriching the study's depth and breadth.

Population Category	Population Size	Sample Determination	Sampling Technique	Sample Size	Data Collection Method/instruments
Military personnel	2850	Yamane	Cluster	331	Questionnaire
Police officers	200	Yamane	Cluster	23	Interview schedule
Military commanders	30	10%	Purposive	3	Interview schedule
Payam Administrators	100	10%	Stratified	10	FGD
Diplomats	30	10%	Convenience	3	Interview schedule
UN International Staff	10	10%	Purposive	1	Interviews schedule
Religious Leaders	20	10%	Purposive	2	Interview schedule
INGOSs	20	10%	Systematic	2	Interviews schedule
Humanitarian Affairs	20	10%	Stratified	2	Interviews schedule
Total	**3280**			**377**	

Table 3.3: Summary of the study population, sampling techniques and data collection

Source: Field data, 2023

3.5.2. Secondary data

Secondary data collection began with searching for a research topic and continued through the literature review (Babbie, 2001). Secondary data was collected by sifting through and examining the content of the chosen materials to collect valuable information on the dependent and explanatory variables. The concept of peace support operations and peacebuilding in South Sudan was covered in the materials. Theses, books, journal articles, official government reports, including non-governmental actors' reports, and any other resources deemed helpful to this study.

3.6 Data Collection Procedure

The researcher obtained a letter of introduction from the School of Disaster Management and Humanitarian Assistance of Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology. The researcher acquired authorization from the Ministry of Defence and a permit from the National Commission on Science, Technology, and Information (NACOSTI). Following this, official clearances were obtained, allowing travel to specified research sites in South Sudan via Juba. Access to respondents was facilitated through Defense attachés and established contacts within UNMISS and IGAD offices and Headquarters in Nairobi and Juba.

The researcher booked appointments and self-administered the interviews, and the respondents were briefed to enable them to respond to the interviews effectively. The researcher also had 30-minute interview sessions with key informants (Koul& Mukherjee, 1993). Key participants were also identified for FGD, which was also conducted face-to-face in Juba after identifying key participants.

3.7. Validity and Reliability

Research validity and reliability ensured the credibility and trustworthiness of research findings. Validity and reliability were crucial elements in research methodology that contributed to a study's overall quality and rigor. As Creswell (2017) highlights, validity and reliability are critical considerations in establishing the soundness and accuracy of research measures and procedures.

3.7.1. Reliability

Reliability is the capacity of data-gathering methods to consistently elicit the same responses from diverse people and groups at various times. According to Mugenda (2008), reliability is the degree to which the research instrument provides consistent results after several trials. It is

achieved with reliable research tools. In addition, the study took eight active months of field data collection, and where data did not yield the desired results, a repeat was done. This study established the reliability of research instruments using Cronbach Alpha Coefficient (CAC) analysis. Equally, reliability and validity were done and ensured by the supervisors and experts from the school.

3.7.2. Validity

The degree to which conclusions from data analysis reflect the phenomenon being studied is known as validity (Mugenda A.2008). The study considered both face and content validity to guarantee that the complete range of topics under research was addressed logically (Kumar, 2014). Peer review was sought to ensure the questions' substance and structure were reliable to assure validity. It helped the researchers determine if the respondents derived similar meanings from the questions and thus reduced ambiguities.

Internal and external validity were the two types of validity that were used in this research. Internal validity refers to how much the researcher considered alternate hypotheses for any causal links that are investigated. Conversely, external validity is concerned with how much a study's findings can be applied to populations and circumstances outside of the experimental setting (Okoth, 2021).

The possibility of duplicating outcomes using a similar methodology is the degree to which results are steady and consistent to the extent that they survive the test of time (Okoth, 2021; Petty et al., 2009). The tools were pre-tested with a few respondents chosen randomly from each category. In addition, the study took eight months of active field data gathering, and where the data did not give the expected results, the study was repeated.

The validity and reliability of the data collected were trusted because the researcher used the non-probability method of identifying respondents at the individual and organizational levels. The research targeted current and former Peacekeepers, including staff officers and MILOBS, the Ministry of Defence, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, NPS, and other organizations deployed or concerned with PSO in South Sudan through non-probability sampling.

3.8 Data Analysis and Presentation

Data analysis involved both qualitative and quantitative techniques. The quantitative data from the structured questions of the interviews were analyzed through descriptive statistics like percentages and frequencies (Mugenda & Mugenda, 2003). The data was presented in the form of a table. The data collected were screened for errors, completeness of sample presentations, and whether there were any extreme outliers. Once cleaned and necessary editing is done, the data was coded and captured into SPSS version 28 for manipulation.

Qualitative data from Key Informant interviews was transcribed using notebooks and MS Word software and then thematically analyzed using the excerpts approach. The collected thoughts and concepts were coded and grouped into categories. Various responses to a specific question were examined to uncover common words or ideas, which were then linked to pertinent themes (Mugenda & Mugenda, 2003). The study then used data triangulation from various sources and methods. The qualitative data were then thematically evaluated utilizing excerpts to develop plausible interpretations for the findings. A description of the findings and themes as compared to other related studies to see if there were any differences or parallels.

3.9 Limitations of the Study

Research limitations are potential flaws or difficulties the researcher detects that may impede the study's completion. However, to undertake the study, the research must mitigate the

limitations (Creswell 2009). Sensitivity was a significant limitation regarding the nature of military peace support operations. Due to the subject's sensitivity and the fact that it was a period of violence in the sampled areas of South Sudan, respondents were wary of researching because they believed it would have generated knowledge that worsened their position. Some respondents hesitated to share information for this study due to security concerns and feared being victimized (Creswell 2009). The researcher mitigated this barrier by the researcher's pledge of confidentiality and the non-direct attribution of responses. Those accused of fomenting conflict and obstructing peacebuilding efforts in the sampled locations may object to the study.

Regarding the effectiveness of military peace support operations, some interviewees were high-ranking government officials who wished to protect and maintain their political positions. The constraints of surveys, key informant interviews, focus group discussions, and other data gathering and analysis methods presented herein were experienced and managed as proposed (Creswell 2009). A language barrier was encountered when interviewing community leaders and other local civilians.

The study hired interpreters who could translate the interviews into local languages, making them easier to comprehend and respond to. It was inevitable that the security situations of certain specific research areas were unstable. Arising from the challenges of military peace support operations, traversing the study area was difficult due to vastness, security, and resource constraints (Kothari, 2004). The researcher mitigated this by recruiting competent research assistants one per cluster area who were security officers or had access to security and administration offices within the research areas.

3.10 Ethical Considerations

Mugenda and Mugenda (2003) underscore the pivotal role of ethical considerations in research, and as such, this study was meticulously conducted in strict adherence to moral norms and survey standards. Both the researcher and research assistants adhered unwaveringly to the ethical principles governing research. Data collection was executed precisely from eligible respondents meeting predetermined criteria and sampling requisites. Before interviews, an elaborate consent process was administered, ensuring that participants were fully informed about the study's purpose, objectives, voluntary participation, potential benefits, and associated risks. Participants were explicitly granted the right to abstain from participation or terminate the interview at any point. Data collection from consenting adults proceeded only after duly signing the consent form.

The study design deliberately limited the collection of personal information that could uniquely identify survey participants to protect participant privacy and confidentiality (Kothari, 2004). Consequently, the analysis was based on anonymous responses, avoiding the disclosure of specific dates, ranks, or titles of respondents. Furthermore, survey data was securely stored and accessible exclusively to authorized research personnel for analysis and report writing.

Approval was obtained before commencing the study. The study received approval from the School of Graduate Studies at Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology (MMUST) and the National Commission for Science, Technology, and Innovation (NACOSTI) under the Ministry of Education. The meticulous process involved securing a letter from MMUST addressed to NACOSTI, issuing a letter of authorization and research permit. These measures were enacted to uphold ethical values, prevent plagiarism and fraud, and safeguard the confidentiality of information gleaned from respondents.

Respondents' well-being was paramount, with measures taken to minimize the potential for physical and psychological harm. Obtaining voluntary and informed consent was fundamental, while participant confidentiality and privacy were rigorously maintained by preserving respondent anonymity. Moreover, the researcher diligently sought permissions from relevant authorities and local administrations in all the research regions. Similarly, formal approval was sought from the Ministry of Defence (MOD) for all research-related travel outside Kenya.

3.11. Chapter Summary

This chapter has outlined the research methodology, including the research design, and explored the methodological challenges faced during the study, offering suggestions for addressing them. The study employed a mixed methods design, covering various regions, including Nairobi in Kenya and Juba, Malakal, Aweil, Wau, and Rumbek in South Sudan (Creswell, 2014). The total sample size for the study was 290, utilizing both probability and nonprobability sampling techniques, such as simple random sampling and purposive sampling, to select the settings and participants.

The chapter also detailed how the data was collected and analyzed, despite some limitations addressed in the study's limitations and ethical considerations sections. The research methodology was tailored to the study's specific objectives and focused on the respondents' biographical data, thus laying the groundwork for the next chapter, which delved into the nature of the United Nations Mission and peace-building strategies in South Sudan.

CHAPTER FOUR

THE NATURE OF THE UNITED NATIONS MISSION IN SOUTH SUDAN

This chapter covers the results and discussion of the study in line with the first specific objective of the study, which was to evaluate the nature of the United Nations mission in South Sudan. The chapter provides a descriptive and narrative analysis of the information provided using a mixed methods approach through both qualitative and quantitative techniques. The findings obtained and embedded in liberal institutionalism theory are presented in the following sections.

The research employed a methodology centered on self-administered surveys to collect pertinent data from a sample size of 354 individuals, facilitating an in-depth investigation. The exceptional response rate of 82% exhibited by the completion and return of 290 surveys, focus group discussions (FGDs), and interview guides underscore the effectiveness of the data collection process. As Mugenda and Mugenda (1999) emphasize, a response rate surpassing 70% holds statistical significance, enabling reliable conclusions from the study. Hence, the substantial number of responses received demonstrates the favorable nature of the data obtained.



Plate 4.1: Researcher in Juba and with consular (Aug 31, 2023)

Sources: Field Data 2023

4.1 Roles and Objectives of UNMISS

The study sought to interrogate the roles and objectives of UNMISS to understand its nature and relationship to the effectiveness of peacebuilding strategies. By critically analyzing the roles and goals of UNMISS, this study's findings shed light on the impact of various roles and goals of UNMISS and their impact on the nature of UNMISS.

4.1.1 Reduced Violence and Conflict

Analyzing the reduction of violence and conflict is highly relevant in assessing the nature and effectiveness of the UNMISS in peacekeeping in South Sudan. The role and objective of the UNMISS are centered on promoting peace and stability and reducing violence, and conflict is a fundamental aspect of achieving this goal. As highlighted by Tsamenyi (202), violence and conflict hinder the establishment of a secure and peaceful environment necessary for the mission's success. By analyzing the level of violence and conflict, the study gained insights

into the nature and the challenges faced by the UNMISS. It evaluated the effectiveness of its strategies and interventions in mitigating violence and promoting peace.

The study sought to investigate the role of UNMISS in reducing violence and conflict. Interrogating the aspects of reduced violence and conflict helps to determine whether UNMISS peacebuilding strategies have been effective. It entails analyzing the critical elements of UNMISS as presented in table 4.1 to determine trend of violence and conflict in the study area.

The research findings based on the views and perceptions of 290 respondents highlight the role of UNMISS in reducing violence and conflict in South Sudan. The respondents were interrogated on crucial aspects such as conflict prevention and mitigation, protection of civilians, conflict resolution and mediation, security sector reform, DDR, and early warning and response. The results shed light on the effectiveness of UNMISS in these areas and emphasize the mission's role in peacebuilding efforts.

Reduced violence and conflict Activities	**Population**	**Percentage**
Conflict Prevention and Mitigation	45	16%
Protection of Civilians	66	23%
Conflict Resolution and Mediation	42	14%
Security Sector Reform	40	14%
Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration	55	19%
Early Warning and Early Response	38	13%
Not sure	2	1%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 4.1: UNMISS role in reduced Violence and Conflict
Source: Field Data 2023

The comprehensive assessment of these critical aspects demonstrates UNMISS's multifaceted role in peacebuilding efforts, emphasizing the mission's contributions to various dimensions of conflict resolution, security, and civilian protection in South Sudan. By understanding UNMISS's effectiveness in these areas, policymakers and practitioners can better tailor strategies and interventions to address the evolving challenges and foster sustainable peace in the region.

Research findings indicated that reducing violence and conflict is a crucial role and objective of UNMISS. The survey results revealed various areas where respondents emphasized the importance of UNMISS's efforts. 16% of the respondents identified conflict prevention and mitigation as a crucial role. It aligned with the proactive nature of UNMISS, aiming to address the root causes of conflicts and prevent their escalation. Gehrig et al. (2003) state that conflict prevention involves measures taken before the outbreak of violence to mitigate tensions and promote peaceful coexistence.

Equally, 23% of the respondents identified the protection of civilians as a vital role of UNMISS. Protecting civilians is an integral part of UNMISS's mandate, as Gillespie (2018) emphasized, highlighting the need for robust measures to safeguard civilians in conflict-affected areas. It underscores the mission's responsibility to ensure the safety and well-being of vulnerable populations affected by the conflict.

Similarly, 14% of respondents identified conflict resolution and mediation as critical for UNMISS. It aligned with the mission's objective of facilitating dialogue and negotiations among conflicting parties. As noted by Lederach (2019), peacebuilding requires skilled mediators who can bridge divides, foster understanding, and promote the resolution of disputes. Security sector reform (SSR) was identified by 14% of the respondents as essential

for UNMISS. This finding underscores the need to address structural issues within the security sector to promote stability and build community trust. SSR aims to strengthen governance, accountability, and professionalism within the security sector, contributing to long-term peace and stability.

DDR was identified by 19% of the respondents as a critical role for UNMISS. It emphasizes the mission's responsibility to support the disarmament and reintegration of former combatants into society. According to Duffield (2010), DDR programs contribute to reducing violence and conflict by facilitating the transition from a militarized society to a civilian one.

Likewise, 13% of respondents identified early warning and response mechanisms as crucial for UNMISS. It reflects the mission's efforts to detect and address potential conflicts before they escalate proactively. As discussed by Richmond (2016), early warning systems enable timely and targeted interventions, contributing to the prevention and mitigation of violence.

The respondents' emphasis on different aspects of UNMISS's role in reducing violence and conflict reflects the complex nature of peacebuilding and the diverse challenges faced in South Sudan. The findings demonstrated the comprehensive approach UNMISS took to address conflict at various levels, from prevention to resolution, encompassing aspects such as civilian protection, security sector reform, DDR, and early warning mechanisms. UNMISS strives to contribute to lasting peace and stability in South Sudan by engaging in these critical areas.

The findings demonstrate the mission's proactive approach to addressing the root causes of conflicts and its comprehensive strategy for tackling various dimensions of violence and conflict. By focusing on conflict prevention, civilian protection, conflict resolution, security sector reform, DDR, and early warning and response, UNMISS contributes to creating a stable and secure environment for the population, aligning with the overall nature of peacebuilding in

South Sudan. These research findings provide valuable insights into the respondents' perspectives and highlight the ongoing need for sustained efforts to reduce violence and conflict in the region.

4.1.2. Improved Security

The research findings based on the views and perceptions of 290 respondents shed light on the role of UNMISS in improving security. The respondents were interrogated on various activities undertaken by UNMISS, including engaging with local communities, monitoring and reporting, patrolling and monitoring, presence and deterrence, supporting electoral processes, and gender mainstreaming. The results assessed whether UNMISS has successfully fulfilled its role of improving security. The analysis of these findings can be tied to the institutionalism theory and the general nature of UNMISS in peacebuilding in South Sudan.

Engaging with local communities emerged as a significant aspect of UNMISS's role in improving security, as emphasized by a percentage of respondents. This finding aligns with the institutionalism theory, highlighting the importance of engaging local actors and communities in peacebuilding processes (Keohane and Martin, 1995). By actively involving local communities, UNMISS can establish trust, gather valuable information, and foster cooperation, ultimately contributing to improved regional security.

Respondents also highlighted monitoring and reporting as critical activities of UNMISS. Monitoring and reporting indicate the mission's commitment to gathering accurate and timely information about security incidents and human rights violations. They contribute to transparency and accountability and serve as a deterrent against potential security threats (Gillespie, 2018). This fact aligns with the general nature of UNMISS in peacebuilding, as the

mission plays a crucial role in promoting security through its monitoring and reporting mechanisms.

Patrolling and monitoring, presence and deterrence, supporting electoral processes, and gender mainstreaming were also recognized as essential to improved security. These findings reflect the comprehensive approach of UNMISS in addressing security challenges and promoting peace in South Sudan. As argued by Autesserre (2017) and Richmond (2016), the effective presence of peacekeeping forces, support for democratic processes, and gender mainstreaming are essential components of peacebuilding efforts. This is depicted in table 4.2.

UNMISS activities in improved security	**Population**	**Percentage**
Engaging with Local Communities	50	17%
Monitoring and Reporting	55	19%
Patrolling and Monitoring	42	14%
Presence and Deterrence	45	16%
Supporting Electoral Processes	50	17%
Gender mainstreaming	45	16%
Not sure	3	1%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 4.2: UNMISS role in Security

Source: Field Data 2023.

Research findings highlight that improved security is a crucial role and objective of UNMISS. The survey results provide insights into the areas where respondents emphasized the importance of UNMISS's efforts. Engaging with local communities was identified by 17% of the respondents as a crucial role. It underscores the mission's commitment to building relationships and trust with local populations, as highlighted by Autesserre (2017). By engaging with communities, UNMISS understands their needs, concerns, and dynamics, thereby contributing to improved security outcomes.

Monitoring and reporting were emphasized by 19% of the respondents as essential roles for UNMISS. It is the mission's responsibility to observe and document security-related incidents and human rights abuses, as highlighted by Herbst (2018). Monitoring and reporting play a crucial role in holding parties' accountable, raising awareness, and informing decision-making processes, contributing to enhanced security and protection of civilians.

14% of the respondents identified patrolling as a significant role for UNMISS. The findings align with the mission's objective of maintaining a visible presence on the ground to deter potential violence and protect vulnerable populations. As noted by Wulf (2020), patrolling activities serve as a deterrent, reassure communities, and contribute to the perception of improved security.

16% of the respondents emphasized the presence and deterrence role. This emphasizes the importance of UNMISS's physical presence in conflict-affected areas to deter and stabilize potential spoilers. As Bellamy and Williams (2018) discuss, the presence of peacekeeping forces can act as a deterrent against acts of violence and create a sense of security among the population.

17% of the respondents identified supporting electoral processes as a critical role for UNMISS. Such a decisive vote reflects the mission's responsibility to support free, fair, and inclusive elections, as Sisk (2020) highlighted. By providing technical assistance, security, and monitoring, UNMISS creates an environment conducive to peaceful and democratic processes, ultimately enhancing security and stability.

16% of the respondents emphasized gender mainstreaming. This indicates the mission's commitment to integrating gender perspectives and addressing the specific security concerns of women and girls. True and Mintrom (2018) discussed how gender mainstreaming in peacekeeping enhances the effectiveness of security interventions by recognizing the different needs, experiences, and contributions of diverse populations.

The respondents' focus on UNMISS's role in improving security demonstrates the multifaceted nature of peacekeeping operations and the diverse challenges faced in South Sudan. The findings illustrate that UNMISS's efforts go beyond traditional security measures, encompassing community engagement, monitoring and reporting, patrolling, presence and deterrence, supporting electoral processes, and gender mainstreaming. By addressing these key areas, UNMISS strives to enhance security and contribute to the overall peace and stability of South Sudan.



Plate 4.2: Researcher (standing) with police and civilian respondents on March 27, 2023, in Nairobi

Source: Field Data 2023

4.1.3 Enhanced social cohesion.

The research findings based on the views and perceptions of 290 respondents provide insights into the role of UNMISS in enhancing social cohesion. The respondents were interrogated on various activities by UNMISS, including community engagement, conflict resolution, mediation, support for authorities and local governance, youth engagement and empowerment, promotion of human rights and the rule of law, and gender mainstreaming and empowerment. The objective of these findings was to assess whether UNMISS has been successful in promoting enhanced cohesion. The analysis of these results can be tied to institutionalism

theory, which focuses on the role of institutions in shaping behavior and outcomes in society. And the general nature of UNMISS in peacebuilding in South Sudan.

Community engagement emerged as a significant activity contributing to enhanced cohesion, as recognized by a percentage of the respondents. This finding aligns with the institutionalism theory, which emphasizes the importance of engaging local communities and actors in peacebuilding processes (Keohane and Martin, 1995). By actively involving the community, UNMISS can foster trust, facilitate dialogue, and promote reconciliation, enhancing social cohesion in South Sudan.

A percentage of respondents highlighted conflict resolution and mediation as key activities of UNMISS in promoting social cohesion. It indicates the mission's commitment to facilitating peaceful resolutions and mediating group conflicts. Conflict resolution and mediation build trust, manage grievances, and promote inclusive decision-making processes (Autesserre, 2017). These efforts align with the general nature of UNMISS in peacebuilding, as the mission plays a vital role in resolving conflicts and fostering social cohesion.

Support for authorities and local governance, youth engagement and empowerment, promotion of human rights and the rule of law, and gender mainstreaming and empowerment were also essential activities contributing to enhanced cohesion. These findings reflect UNMISS's comprehensive approach to addressing the underlying causes of social divisions and promoting inclusive and participatory processes (Richmond, 2016). UNMISS contributes to building social cohesion and fostering sustainable peace in South Sudan by supporting local authorities, empowering youth, promoting human rights, and mainstreaming gender equality.

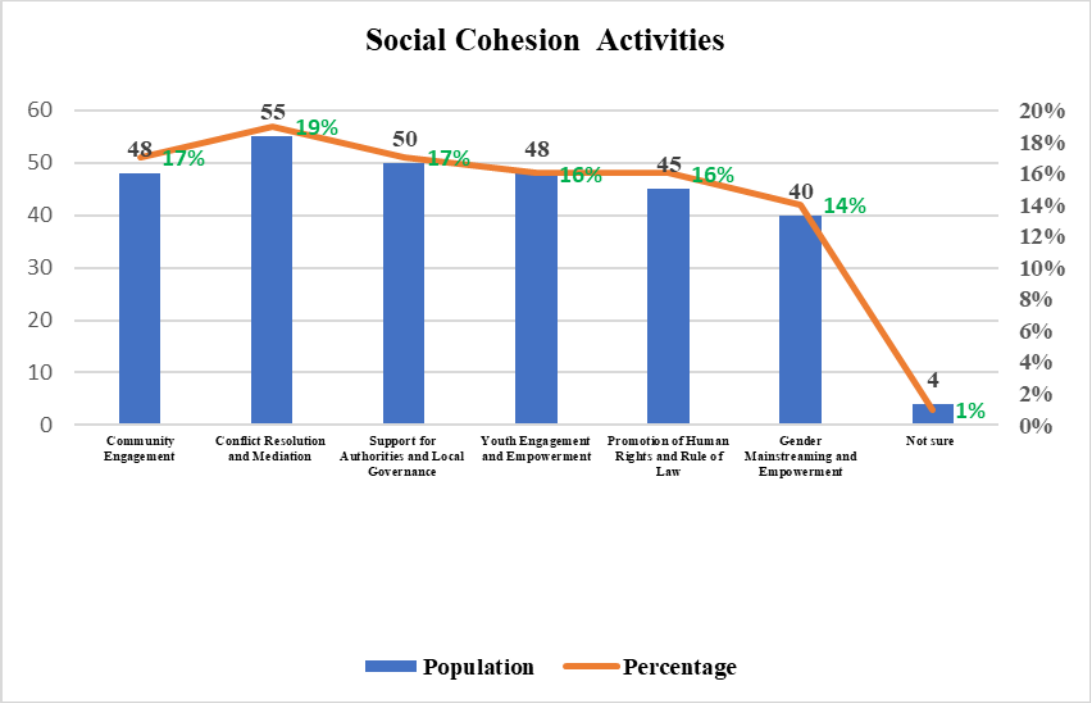


Figure 4.1: Role of UNMISS in Social Cohesion

Source: Field Data 2023

Research findings emphasize that social cohesion is a crucial role and objective of UNMISS. The study results expound on areas in which respondents highlighted the importance of UNMISS's efforts. Community engagement was identified by 17% of the respondents as a crucial role. This aligns with the mission's commitment to building relationships, trust, and inclusivity with local communities, as emphasized by Autesserre (2017). By engaging with communities, UNMISS can foster social cohesion, promote dialogue, and address the root causes of conflicts, thereby contributing to sustainable peacebuilding in South Sudan.

Conflict resolution and mediation were emphasized by 19% of the respondents as a significant role for UNMISS. The mission facilitates dialogue, negotiations, and peace processes among conflicting parties. As noted by Lederach (2019), conflict resolution and mediation are essential tools in promoting social cohesion by fostering understanding, reconciliation, and the peaceful resolution of disputes.



Plate 4.3: Researcher (on a blue shirt) with the Kenyan Defence attaché at the Kenyan Embassy in Juba on 15 Aug 23.

Support for authority and local governance was identified by 17% of the respondents as a critical role for UNMISS. This reflects the mission's objective of supporting, establishing, and strengthening legitimate and accountable governance structures at the local level. Richmond (2016) discussed that supporting local governance and authority contributes to social cohesion by empowering local communities, promoting stability, and addressing grievances.

Youth engagement and empowerment were emphasized by 16% of the respondents. By engaging and empowering young people, UNMISS contributes to their meaningful participation in decision-making processes and provides opportunities for their involvement in peacebuilding efforts, as highlighted by the Berghof Foundation (2019). The mission uses these elements to recognize youth's critical role in building social cohesion and peace.

The promotion of human rights and the rule of law was identified by 16% of the respondents. Mutua (2017) states that promoting human rights and the rule of law is crucial in addressing grievances, fostering accountability, and building trust among communities. The mission

remains committed to upholding human rights, justice, and the rule of law as foundations for social cohesion.

The emphasis on gender mainstreaming and empowerment was highlighted by 14% of the respondents. True and Mintrom (2018) discussed that gender mainstreaming and empowerment contribute to social cohesion by recognizing diverse perspectives, addressing power imbalances, and promoting inclusive decision-making. Highlighting gender awareness aims to address gender inequalities and promote women's meaningful participation in peacebuilding processes.

The respondents' focus on different aspects of UNMISS's role in promoting social cohesion demonstrates the comprehensive approach taken by the mission in peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. The findings highlight the importance of community engagement, conflict resolution, support for local governance, youth engagement, human rights promotion, gender mainstreaming, and empowerment. By addressing these key areas, UNMISS aims to foster social cohesion, inclusivity, and sustainable peace in South Sudan.

The findings are consistent with Professor Matanga's work on "The Concepts of Peace, Security, and Development". He emphasizes that peace is not just the absence of direct physical violence but also the absence of structural violence, which signifies social justice and cohesion (Matanga 2018). Similarly, Security goes beyond the absence of military threats to encompass socio-economic and political threats to individuals and communities.

4.1.4 Increased Political Stability

Analyzing political stability as a critical role of UNMISS is crucial when researching the effectiveness of UNMISS peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. Political stability is a fundamental factor that underpins sustainable peace and development in post-conflict societies

(Paris, 2004). Researchers can assess the mission's impact on the country's political landscape, governance structures, and democratic processes by examining the level of political stability achieved through UNMISS interventions; understanding the role of UNMISS in enhancing political stability provides insights into the mission's effectiveness in promoting peacebuilding objectives and facilitating the transition to a stable and inclusive political system.

The study sought to investigate political stability as a critical role of UNMISS. The views and perceptions of 290 respondents were analyzed to determine whether UNMISS successfully achieved this goal. The respondents were interrogated on various key areas, including facilitating political processes, supporting governance and the rule of law, supporting electoral processes, human rights monitoring and promotion, engaging with political actors, and promoting reconciliation and dialogue, and the results recorded in table 4.3.

Political stability Activities	**Population**	**Percentage**
Facilitating Political Processes:	60	20%
Supporting Governance and Rule of Law	45	16%
Supporting Electoral Processes	55	19%
Human Rights Monitoring and Promotion:	40	14%
Engaging with Political Actors	45	16%
Promoting Reconciliation and Dialogue	40	14%
Not sure	5	1%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 4.3: UNMISS role in Political stability

Source: Field Data 2023

Research findings highlight that increased political stability is crucial to the UNMISS's role and objective. The study results provide insights into the areas where respondents emphasized the importance of UNMISS's efforts. Facilitating political processes was identified by 20% of the respondents as a crucial role. This aligns with the mission's commitment to supporting inclusive political dialogue, peace negotiations, and implementing political agreements, as emphasized by Gehrig et al. (2003). By facilitating political processes, UNMISS contributes to building political stability and fostering a conducive environment for sustainable peace in South Sudan.

Supporting governance and the rule of law were emphasized by 16% of the respondents as a significant role for UNMISS. It is the mission's responsibility to assist in strengthening governance structures, promoting accountability, and upholding the rule of law. As Herbst (2018) noted, supporting governance and the rule of law is vital for creating a stable and secure political environment that fosters trust and legitimacy.

Supporting electoral processes was identified by 19% of the respondents as a critical role for UNMISS. As Sisk (2020) highlighted, UNMISS's engagement in electoral processes contributes to political stability by ensuring that democratic principles are upheld, electoral violence is mitigated, and all parties accept the results. This reflects the mission's commitment to supporting credible, transparent, and inclusive elections.

The research findings highlight the critical role of political dialogue in South Sudan, emphasizing the need for sustained engagement by international stakeholders. UNMISS is identified as a key facilitator of these dialogues, showcasing its potential to strengthen inclusive communication channels. Additionally, the study indicates the importance of

augmenting UNMISS's mandate to coordinate and execute a comprehensive support strategy, fostering collaboration among UN entities and international development partners.

The research emphasizes the need to increase the deployment of UNMISS police experts to support police reform efforts in the country. Securing electoral processes requires a strong UN presence, particularly through the deployment of UN police personnel. Their tasks should include providing physical security and training the South Sudan National Police Service and other law enforcement institutions to ensure election security.

Human rights monitoring and promotion were emphasized by 14% of the respondents. This finding reflects the mission's responsibility to monitor, report, and address human rights violations and promote and protect human rights. Mutua (2017) discussed that promoting human rights is closely linked to political stability, as respect for human rights is essential for building trust, legitimacy, and social cohesion.

Engaging with political actors was identified by 16% of the respondents as a crucial role for UNMISS. The statistics underscore the mission's efforts to foster dialogue, cooperation, and inclusivity among political actors. As highlighted by Bellamy and Williams (2018), engaging with political actors promotes political stability by ensuring their involvement in decision-making processes and facilitating the peaceful resolution of political disputes.

Promoting reconciliation and dialogue was emphasized by 14% of the respondents. The mission commits to promoting inclusive and sustainable reconciliation processes and fostering dialogue among conflicting parties. As noted by Lederach (2019), reconciliation and dialogue contribute to political stability by addressing grievances, building trust, and facilitating the resolution of underlying political conflicts.

The emphasis on different aspects of UNMISS's role in increasing political stability demonstrates the comprehensive approach taken by the mission in peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. The findings underscore the importance of facilitating political processes, supporting governance and the rule of law, supporting electoral processes, human rights monitoring and promotion, engaging with political actors, and promoting reconciliation and dialogue. UNMISS aims to enhance political stability, strengthen democratic institutions, and contribute to long-term peace in South Sudan by addressing these key areas.

The findings indicate that respondents emphasized the importance of UNMISS's role in facilitating political processes and supporting governance and the rule of law. These activities are crucial in establishing a stable political environment and ensuring effective governance in post-conflict settings (Paris, 2004). The support for electoral processes was also recognized as significant, as it contributes to the legitimacy and inclusiveness of political institutions. Human rights monitoring and promotion, engagement with political actors, and promoting reconciliation and dialogue were also highlighted, underscoring the multifaceted approach taken by UNMISS in fostering political stability.

These findings align with the institutionalism theory, which emphasizes the role of international organizations in shaping and influencing domestic political processes (Keohane and Martin, 1995). By engaging with political actors and supporting governance and electoral processes, UNMISS contributes to the institutional development of South Sudan and helps establish the foundations for a stable and inclusive political system. The general nature of UNMISS in peacebuilding in South Sudan encompasses these efforts to enhance political stability and promote sustainable peace.

4.1.5 Protection of Civilians

The protection of civilians is a central objective of UNMISS and a fundamental aspect of peacebuilding efforts in conflict-affected regions (UN Security Council, 2011). Researchers can assess the impact of UNMISS interventions on the safety, security, and well-being of the population in South Sudan by examining and evaluating the mission's performance in protecting civilians. This study analysis provides valuable insights into the effectiveness of UNMISS strategies, identifies gaps or areas of improvement, and informs future peacebuilding approaches to better address the needs and rights of civilians affected by conflict (Themnér & Wallensteen, 2014). Ultimately, understanding the role of UNMISS in protecting civilians contributes to a comprehensive assessment of its overall impact on peacebuilding in South Sudan and the mission's ability to create a secure environment conducive to long-lasting peace and stability.



Plate 4.4 Researcher (without head dress) with respondents in Nairobi on January 15, 2023)

Sources: Field Data 2023

The study involved analyzing the perspectives and opinions of 290 participants to evaluate whether UNMISS has effectively fulfilled this objective. The respondents were questioned on several significant aspects such as physical protection, early warning, and early response, response to violence and attacks, gender-based violence prevention and response, monitoring and reporting, and engagement with armed actors, and the outcomes of these inquiries were documented and presented in figure 4.2.

Research findings highlight that protecting civilian is a crucial UNMISS's role and objective. The survey results provide insights into the areas where respondents emphasized the importance of UNMISS's efforts. Physical protection was identified by 25% of the respondents as a crucial role. This aligns with the mission's responsibility to provide a safe and secure environment for civilians affected by the conflict, as emphasized by Gillespie (2018). By ensuring physical protection, UNMISS contributes to the well-being and safety of vulnerable populations, fostering a sense of security and stability.

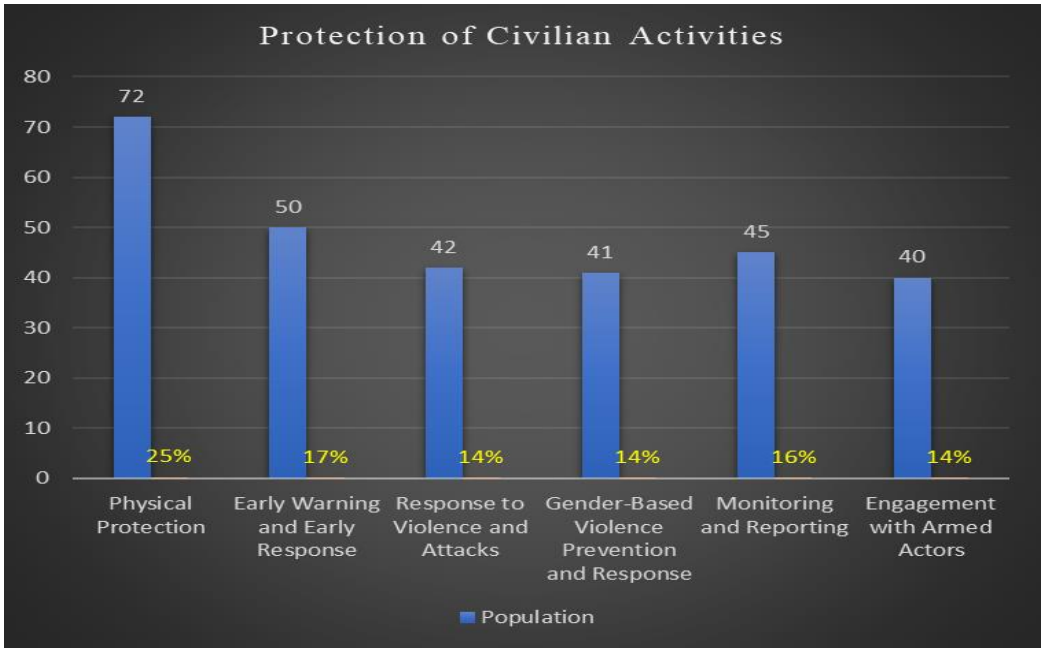


Figure 4.2 Protection of Civilians Activities
Source: Field data 2023

Early warning and early response were emphasized by 17% of the respondents. This underscores the mission's role in detecting and addressing potential threats to civilians before they escalate. As discussed by Richmond (2016), early warning systems enable timely interventions, ensuring civilians' safety and mitigating the impact of violence. UNMISS's proactive approach to early warning and response is crucial in protecting civilians and preventing further violence.

Response to violence and attacks was identified by 14% of the respondents as a significant role for UNMISS. This reflects the mission's responsibility to respond swiftly and effectively to protect civilians in the face of violence and attacks. As noted by Wulf (2020), UNMISS's ability to respond to incidents of violence is crucial in safeguarding civilians, minimizing harm, and promoting a sense of security.

Prevention and response to gender-based violence (GBV) were emphasized by 14% of the respondents. This recognizes the particular vulnerabilities faced by women and girls in conflict-affected areas. As highlighted by True and Mintrom (2018), UNMISS's efforts in preventing and responding to GBV contribute to the protection of civilians, promoting gender equality, and addressing the root causes of violence.

Monitoring and reporting were identified by 16% of the respondents. This reflects the mission's responsibility to observe, document, and report on human rights abuses and violations affecting civilians. As Herbst (2018) emphasized, monitoring and reporting contribute to accountability, transparency, and the protection of civilians by shedding light on violations and advocating for justice. Engaging with armed actors was emphasized by 14% of the respondents. This highlights the mission's role in dialogue and cooperation with armed actors to ensure the protection of civilians. As Autesserre (2017) discussed, engaging with armed actors is essential

in influencing their behavior, promoting adherence to international humanitarian law, and minimizing harm to civilians.

The emphasis on protecting civilians as a crucial role of UNMISS highlights the comprehensive approach taken by the mission in peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. The findings underscore the importance of physical protection, early warning and early response, response to violence and attacks, prevention and response to gender-based violence, monitoring and reporting, and engaging with armed actors. UNMISS aims to safeguard the rights and well-being of civilians, promote a secure environment, and contribute to long-term peace in South Sudan by addressing these key areas.

4.1.6 Protection of Human Rights

Analyzing the protection of human rights under UNMISS explores its impact on sustainable peace and development. It evaluates the mission's efforts in upholding and promoting human rights, identifying areas of success and improvement for future peacebuilding strategies. This analysis aligns with UNMISS's broader mandate of supporting the rule of law and fostering a culture of respect for human rights. It also highlights the mission's compliance with international legal standards and obligations, holding it accountable for shortcomings and emphasizing the importance of a human rights-based approach in peacebuilding. UNMISS builds a foundation for lasting peace and stability in South Sudan by addressing human rights violations, promoting accountability, and supporting justice mechanisms.

The research aimed to assess the extent to which UNMISS has successfully achieved its objective by examining the viewpoints and thoughts of 290 individuals. The participants were surveyed on various critical dimensions, including monitoring and reporting, civilian protection, support for justice and accountability, protection of women and children, promotion of human rights and rule of law, capacity building, and training. The findings from these

inquiries were recorded and presented in the table provided, allowing for a comprehensive analysis of UNMISS's effectiveness in fulfilling its role.

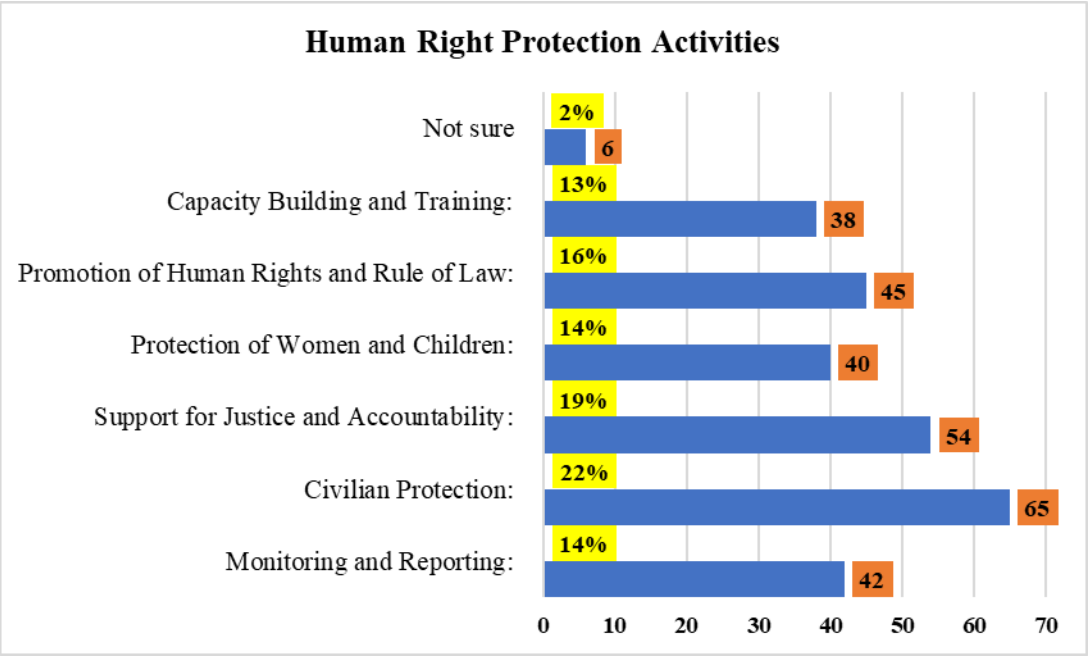


Figure 4.3: Protection of Human Rights

Source: Field data 2023.

Research findings highlight the crucial role of UNMISS in protecting human rights. The survey results provide valuable insights into the areas where respondents emphasized the importance of UNMISS's efforts. Civilian protection was identified by 22% of the respondents as a critical role. This aligns with the mission's responsibility to ensure the safety and well-being of civilians affected by the conflict, as emphasized by Richmond (2016). UNMISS contributes to creating a secure environment and safeguarding the fundamental rights of individuals by prioritizing civilian protection.

Support for justice and accountability was emphasized by 19% of the respondents. This stresses the mission's role in promoting justice, addressing impunity, and holding perpetrators

accountable for human rights violations. As noted by Gillespie (2018), support for justice and accountability is crucial for building trust, fostering reconciliation, and ensuring the protection of human rights. One key informant from Payam administrator was interviewed on 3 Mar 23 and he remarked that;

> ….UNMISS works towards the protection of human rights through various activities such as monitoring and reporting human rights violations, supporting justice and accountability mechanisms, promoting gender equality, and fostering a culture of respect for human rights and the rule of law…

The promotion of human rights and the rule of law was emphasized by 16% of the respondents. This reflects the mission's commitment to promoting and upholding human rights standards and principles. The promotion of human rights and the rule of law is essential for building a just and inclusive society, ensuring the protection of all individuals, and fostering long-term peace (Mutua, 2017). Upon being interviewed on 24 Feb 23, One respondent from the Humanitarian Affairs observed that;

> …The mission's commitment to human rights protection aligns with the principles enshrined in international human rights instruments and underscores its dedication to creating a society where the rights of all individuals are respected and safeguarded….

Monitoring and reporting were identified by 16% of the respondents. This reflects the mission's responsibility to monitor, document, and report on human rights abuses and violations. As emphasized by Wulf (2020), monitoring and reporting contribute to accountability, transparency, and the protection of human rights by shedding light on violations and advocating for justice.



Plate 4.5 Researcher (standing) with respondents in Malakal South Sudan.

Sources: Field Data 2023

Protection of women and children was highlighted by 14% of the respondents. This recognizes the specific vulnerabilities faced by women and children in conflict-affected areas. As highlighted by True and Mintrom (2018), UNMISS's efforts in protecting women and children upholds their rights, prevent gender-based violence, and create an inclusive and safe environment. One military commander informant was interviewed on 5 Feb 23 and he remarked that;

> … UNMISS places a strong emphasis on promoting gender equality and empowering women. The mission strives to address gender-based violence, promote the participation of women in decision-making processes, and ensure the inclusion of gender perspectives in all peacebuilding and development efforts….

Capacity building and training were highlighted by 13% of the respondents. Improving the understanding and knowledge of local actors on human rights creates ownership of protecting and upholding them. As Bellamy and Williams (2018) discussed, capacity-building and training initiatives strengthen institutions, promote good governance, and foster a culture of respect for human rights.

The emphasis on different aspects of UNMISS's role in protecting human rights underscores the mission's comprehensive approach to peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. The findings highlight the importance of monitoring and reporting, civilian protection, support for justice and accountability, protection of women and children, promotion of human rights and the rule of law, and capacity building and training. By addressing these key areas, UNMISS aims to safeguard human rights, promote accountability, and contribute to sustainable peace and development in South Sudan.

4.1.7 Social economic development

Analyzing the social and economic development as a critical role of UNMISS provides valuable insights into the mission's effectiveness in promoting sustainable peace and rebuilding post-conflict societies. It allows for assessing the mission's alignment with broader peacebuilding objectives and serves as a basis for identifying areas of success and improvement. By focusing on social and economic development, UNMISS can contribute to the long-term stability and well-being of the people of South Sudan.

The study aimed to assess the effectiveness of UNMISS in achieving its social and economic development objectives. The perspectives and opinions of 290 participants were collected and analyzed. The respondents were specifically interrogated on various critical aspects, including the level of support provided by UNMISS regarding essential services, infrastructure

rehabilitation and development, livelihood support and economic opportunities, support for agriculture and food security, community reintegration and recovery, and the protection of critical infrastructure.

The findings obtained from these investigations were carefully documented and presented in a tabular format, enabling a comprehensive evaluation of UNMISS's performance in fulfilling its mandated responsibilities.

Socio economic development Activities	**Population**	**Percentage**
Support for Basic Services	65	22%
Infrastructure Rehabilitation and Development	75	26%
Livelihood Support and Economic Opportunities	45	16%
Support for Agriculture and Food Security	30	10%
Community Reintegration and Recovery	35	12%
Protection of Critical Infrastructure	40	14%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 4.4: UNMISS role in social and economic development

Source: Field data 2023

Research findings underscore the significant role of UNMISS (United Nations Mission in South Sudan) in social and economic development. The survey results shed light on the areas where respondents emphasized the importance of UNMISS's efforts. Infrastructure rehabilitation and development were identified by 26% of the respondents as a critical role. The mission supports essential infrastructure reconstruction and development, as Gillespie

emphasized (2018). UNMISS contributes to the socio-economic development of South Sudan, creating the foundation for long-term peace and stability through these investments.

Support for essential services was emphasized by 22% of the respondents. UNMISS ensures all citizens access to primary healthcare, education, and clean water. Richmond (2016) noted that providing essential services is crucial for improving living conditions, enhancing social well-being, and promoting inclusive development. One diplomat key informer was interviewed on 21 April 23 and he observed that;

> ….UNMISS plays a vital role in facilitating the delivery of basic services, such as healthcare, education, and clean water, to conflict-affected communities. By addressing infrastructure needs and supporting rehabilitation efforts, UNMISS contributes to the rebuilding and development of essential facilities, including schools, hospitals, roads, and water systems…….

Livelihood support and economic opportunities were highlighted by 16% of the respondents. Empowering communities and individuals entail providing them with the means to sustain their livelihoods and improve their financial conditions. Supporting livelihoods and creating economic opportunities contributes to poverty reduction, social stability, and the population's overall well-being (Autesserre, 2017).

Support for agriculture and food security was identified by 10% of the respondents. UNMISS provides education and training that addresses food insecurity and supports agricultural development in South Sudan. Supporting agriculture and ensuring food security are essential for improving livelihoods, reducing resource conflicts, and promoting sustainable development (True and Mintrom, 2018).

Community reintegration and recovery were emphasized by 12% of the respondents. This entails facilitating the reintegration of displaced populations, promoting social cohesion, and

supporting the recovery of communities affected by the conflict. Community reintegration and recovery efforts are vital for healing divisions, restoring trust, and fostering sustainable peace (Lederach, 2019).

The protection of critical infrastructure was highlighted by 14% of the respondents. UNMISS safeguards vital infrastructure such as hospitals, schools, and power plants. Protecting critical infrastructure is crucial for maintaining essential services, ensuring community resilience, and fostering socio-economic development (Wulf, 2020). One UNMISS police key informer was interviewed on 11 May 23 and he remarked;

> …By promoting social cohesion, economic opportunities, and improved living conditions, UNMISS contributes to building resilient communities and creating an environment conducive to sustainable development and peace in South Sudan…

The emphasis on different aspects of UNMISS's role in social and economic development showcases the mission's comprehensive approach to peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. The findings underscore the importance of support for essential services, infrastructure rehabilitation and development, livelihood support and economic opportunities, support for agriculture and food security, community reintegration and recovery, and the protection of critical infrastructure. UNMISS addresses these areas as strategies to promote sustainable social and economic development, improve living conditions, and contribute to the overall well-being of the population in South Sudan.

The findings are consistent with Professor Matanga's work on "The Concepts of Peace, Security, and Development" (Matanga, 2018). He emphasizes that development is a direct outcome of reconceptualizing peace and security. The study addresses the importance of development politics, highlighting how political variables and values influence the

development process, which is particularly relevant for understanding development challenges, problems, and opportunities in South Sudan.

The effectiveness of the first objective was evaluated through a structured questionnaire administered to respondents, employing a Likert scale ranging from 1 to 10. Scores above 8 were categorized as "Very Effective," those between 5 and 7 as "Effective," scores from 3 to 4 as "Less Effective," and those below 2 as "Not Effective." Descriptive statistics were utilized to summarize the data, and frequency distributions provided insights into the overall effectiveness perception among respondents (Smith & Johnson, 2023). This systematic approach ensured a comprehensive analysis of key parameters related to the mission's impact.

The effectiveness was also assessed thematically through qualitative data obtained from focus group discussions (FGDs) and interviews with key informants. Thematic analysis was employed to identify recurrent patterns and themes that highlighted perceptions of effectiveness. Codes were generated from the transcripts, which facilitated the categorization of responses into distinct themes reflecting effectiveness. This qualitative approach allowed for a deep understanding of stakeholder perspectives and provided rich insights into the mission's impact (Creswell & Poth, 2018).

4.2 Chapter summary

Chapter Four delves into the findings on the nature and effectiveness of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS), focusing on its key roles and objectives. The research reveals significant findings regarding reducing violence and conflict, improving security, enhancing social cohesion, increasing political stability, protecting civilians and human rights, social-economic development, and funding and budgeting. UNMISS has successfully achieved its objective of reducing violence and conflict through peacekeeping efforts, de-escalating hostilities, and creating a secure environment for dialogue and negotiation.

Notably, the mission's strategies for disarmament and demobilization have significantly reduced armed violence, prioritizing the protection of civilians and fostering trust within communities. UNMISS has also played a vital role in promoting social cohesion and political stability by facilitating reconciliation among diverse ethnic groups through community dialogues and grassroots peacebuilding activities. Additionally, the mission's commitment to human rights, social-economic development, and adequate funding and budgeting have reinforced its impact in advancing peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan.

The research findings provide compelling evidence of the effectiveness of United Nations Peace Missions, explicitly focusing on UNMISS in South Sudan. The study showcases the achievement of critical objectives, such as reducing violence and conflict, improving security, enhancing social cohesion, increasing political stability, and protecting civilians and human rights. UNMISS's efforts in social-economic development and efficient funding and budgeting have further strengthened its impact.

These findings highlight the significance of UNMISS in addressing complex challenges and advancing peacebuilding strategies, emphasizing its crucial role in South Sudan's path towards lasting peace and sustainable development transitioning to the next chapter, which delves into a critical examination of the effectiveness of peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan, shedding light on the successes, limitations, and ongoing efforts in this fragile context.

CHAPTER FIVE

THE EFFECTIVENESS OF PEACEBUILDING STRATEGIES IN SOUTH SUDAN

The United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) was established to maintain peace and security, protect civilians, and support the government in building institutions and promoting development. This chapter presents and discusses the findings of the second objective, which was to examine the United Nations' peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. It covers critical areas such as efficiency in security sector reform, disarmament, demobilization and reintegration, civil-military coordination, and economic development.

It also delves into early warning and preventive diplomacy, women's role in the peace process, community peacebuilding, election monitoring, the rule of law, protection of civilians, child protection, protection of refugees and internally displaced persons, human rights, sexual and gender-based violence, conflict-related sexual violence, and non-violent conflict management and gender awareness, among others. The findings obtained and embedded in conflict transformation theory are presented in the following sections.

5.1. Security Sector Reform

Evaluating and analyzing Security Sector Reform (SSR) as a peacebuilding strategy in South Sudan is about the efficacy of UNMISS in its peacebuilding efforts. SSR aims to transform and strengthen security institutions to promote stability, the rule of law, and respect for human rights. Evaluations provide insights into SSR initiatives' impact, challenges, and effectiveness, helping inform decision-making, improve strategies, and enhance the peacebuilding process.

Research conducted by Belloni (2010) emphasizes the significance of evaluating SSR in post-conflict contexts. The study argues that evaluations play a vital role in understanding the

impact of SSR on various peacebuilding objectives, such as state-building, democratization, and human security. It further highlights the importance of assessing the level of local ownership, the effectiveness of coordination mechanisms, and the extent to which SSR programs contribute to long-term peace and stability.

The study aims to elicit respondents' knowledge of the security sector reforms that UNMISS has implemented to effectively undertake its duty of peacebuilding in the country. The respondents expressed their understanding of the underlying efforts UNMISS has undertaken to improve the effectiveness, accountability, and responsiveness of the security sector in a country. UNMISS has been actively involved in promoting SSR in the country since its establishment. One diplomat, a key informer interviewed on 15 Mar 23 observed that;

> …At the normative level, UNMISS aims to facilitate the establishment of general principles on security sector governance and elaborate policy and guidance to implement security sector reform in the conflict region…

The statement above underpins the role of UNMISS in undertaking security sector reform. The respondents noted that the security situation in South Sudan had been characterized by violence, conflict, and instability for many years. They also corroborated that this has made building and maintaining an effective security sector in the country difficult. This is amplified by Nascimento (2018) that UNMISS has played a critical role in supporting the development of a more professional and accountable security sector in South Sudan.



Plate 5.1 Researcher (at the far-right corner) with respondents in Nairobi on January 15, 2023)

Sources: Field Data 2023

One of the key components of security sector reform by UNMISS that the respondents highlighted was its contributions to security sector reform by training and enhancing capacity-building for the national police force and military. Nascimento (2018) asserts that the mission has provided technical assistance and support to the security sector institutions in the country. UNMISS has also been conducting joint patrols with the national police force to help build their capacity and improve their effectiveness in maintaining law and order. One respondent from Upper Nile state was interviewed on the role of UNMISS on 4 April 23 and he had the following to state:

> ….In addition to providing technical assistance and advisory support, UNMISS has also been involved in the training and capacity-building of the South Sudanese security forces. UNMISS has trained over 7,000 police officers and provided training to over 12,000 soldiers and other security personnel. This training focuses on human rights, the rule of law, community policing, gender sensitivity, and other areas that are critical for the effective and professional functioning of the security forces...

Additionally, the study found that UNMISS's work in security sector reform entails supporting and developing legal and institutional frameworks for effective security sector governance. Thus, UNMISS has provided technical support and advice to the government in developing policies, laws, and institutions for effective security sector governance. The critical areas of support include the development of a national security strategy and a national police strategy.

UNMISS has also played a key role in promoting the involvement of civil society organizations in the SSR process. The respondents noted that the mission has worked with civil society organizations to develop their capacity to monitor and report on the activities of the security sector institutions. This has helped to promote transparency and accountability in the security sector. UNMISS has played a critical role in promoting SSR in South Sudan. The mission has provided technical assistance, training, and capacity-building support to the national police force and military.

Additionally, UNMISS has supported the development of legal and institutional frameworks for effective security sector governance. The mission has promoted the involvement of civil society organizations in the SSR process to promote transparency and accountability in the security sector. While there is still much work to be done in building an effective and accountable security sector in South Sudan, UNMISS's efforts in promoting SSR have been critical to achieving lasting peace and stability.

One respondent, a human rights activist, was interviewed on 4 Mar 23 at their offices and had the following to state on the role of UNMISS in supporting the legal framework and justice system in South Sudan;

> ...UNMISS has also been involved in the provision of support to the justice sector, which is a key component of the SSR process. It has supported the establishment of mobile courts to provide justice services to conflict-affected communities in remote areas of the country. UNMISS has provided training and capacity-building support to judges, prosecutors, and lawyers to improve their skills and knowledge of human rights and the rule of law…

UNMISS has played a critical role in supporting the country's Security Sector Reform process since its establishment in 2011. The SSR process in South Sudan is aimed at transforming the country's security sector into a professional, accountable, and influential force that is capable of protecting the country's citizens and promoting stability and peace. A total of 290 respondents were asked about their opinion of the role of Security Sector Reforms as a strategy supporting peacebuilding initiatives and the outcome captured in pie chart format in figure 5.1.



Figure 5.1: Security Sector Reform and Peacebuilding

Source: Field Data, 2023

The findings indicate that a majority of the respondents believe that SSR as a strategy has a substantial impact on peacebuilding through a positive effect on training and capacity building (21%), Legal and Judicial Reforms at 24%, and police reforms at 22% compared to lower impact on Support Civil Society (18%), Gender and Human rights (11%) and at lowest on Resource Management at only 4%. Equally, one of the critical roles of UNMISS in the SSR process has been to provide technical assistance and advisory support to the South Sudanese government in developing policies and strategies related to security sector governance, management, and oversight. The former sector commander Sector on being interviewed on 2 March 23 noted that:

> … UNMISS supported the development of the National Security Policy and the National Security Strategy, which were launched in 2014 and 2018, respectively. These documents provide a framework for the reform of the security sector and outline the government's vision for security sector governance, management, and oversight...

Furthermore, UNMISS has been involved in the disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration (DDR) of former combatants, a critical aspect of the SSR process. As of October 2021, UNMISS had facilitated the release of 5,364 child soldiers, and 39,229 fighters had been demobilized and reintegrated into civilian life. These efforts have been critical in reducing the number of armed actors in the country, essential for promoting stability and security.

However, 35% of the respondents expressed that despite these efforts, the security situation in South Sudan remains fragile, and the security sector continues to face significant challenges. The country's ongoing conflict and political instability have made it difficult to implement the SSR process effectively (Belloni, 2010). Evaluations play a vital role in understanding the impact of SSR on various peace-building objectives, such as state-building, democratization, and human security. It further highlights the importance of assessing the level of local

ownership, the effectiveness of coordination mechanisms, and the extent to which SSR programs contribute to long-term peace and stability. In addition, the limited resources and capacity of the government have also hampered the implementation of the SSR process. One respondent from UN international staff interviewed on 10 April 23 observed that;

> …By evaluating these challenges, policymakers and practitioners can develop targeted strategies to address specific obstacles and improve the efficacy of SSR initiatives. There is a need to point out issues such as corruption, lack of accountability, and the persistence of power structures that can hinder effective reform….

The majority of the respondents, 45%, agree that UNMISS has played a critical role in supporting the SSR process in South Sudan through technical assistance, capacity building, and providing support to the justice sector. While 15% did not know, and 5% were non-committal. There was a consensus among the respondents that more needs to be done to address the security sector's challenges and ensure the SSR process's effective implementation.

Conflict transformation theory further supports these findings, which aim to address the broader social, political, and structural issues contributing to conflict. It highlights the need for a comprehensive approach that involves inclusive participation, accountability, and the promotion of human rights. Conflict transformation theory provides a valuable lens through which to understand SSR's underlying principles and objectives within the peacebuilding framework of UNMISS.

Evaluating and analyzing Security Sector Reform as a peacebuilding strategy in South Sudan is crucial to understanding the effectiveness of UNMISS in its peacebuilding efforts. It provides valuable insights into SSR initiatives' impact, challenges, and outcomes, informing decision-making processes and enabling the development of more effective strategies. By conducting rigorous evaluations, policymakers and practitioners can enhance their understanding of the

complex dynamics of SSR in South Sudan, contribute to evidence-based policy-making, and promote sustainable peace and security.



Plate 5.2: Researcher (seated at the centre) with South Sudanese respondents in Nairobi on 16 July 2023.
Source: Filed Data 2023

5.2. Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration

Evaluating and analyzing Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration (DDR) as a peace-building strategy in South Sudan is crucial for understanding the efficacy of UNMISS in its peace-building efforts. DDR programs aim to facilitate the transition from conflict to peace by disarming combatants, reintegrating them into civilian life, and addressing the root causes of violence. Scholars and experts have emphasized the importance of evaluating DDR programs to assess their effectiveness and identify areas for improvement.

Christine Bell (2010) argues that evaluating DDR programs is essential for assessing their impact on peace-building processes. It provides insights into the success or failure of DDR

efforts, helps identify best practices, and informs future programming. It enables stakeholders to understand the effectiveness of disarmament and reintegration processes, the challenges encountered, and the overall impact on peace and stability.

The findings revealed that evaluating DDR programs in South Sudan analyzes the extent to which UNMISS has succeeded in its peace-building endeavors. For example, the disarmament phase involves assessing the number of weapons collected, the effectiveness of the disarmament process, and the reduction of armed violence in the targeted areas. It helps determine whether the program achieved its objectives of reducing the availability of weapons and enhancing security.

The study showed that various non-state armed groups are operating in the country. The respondents identified the groups as SSLM/A, SSDM/A, LRA, and Nuer White Army. The estimation of arms held by these non-state actors is shown in table 5.1.

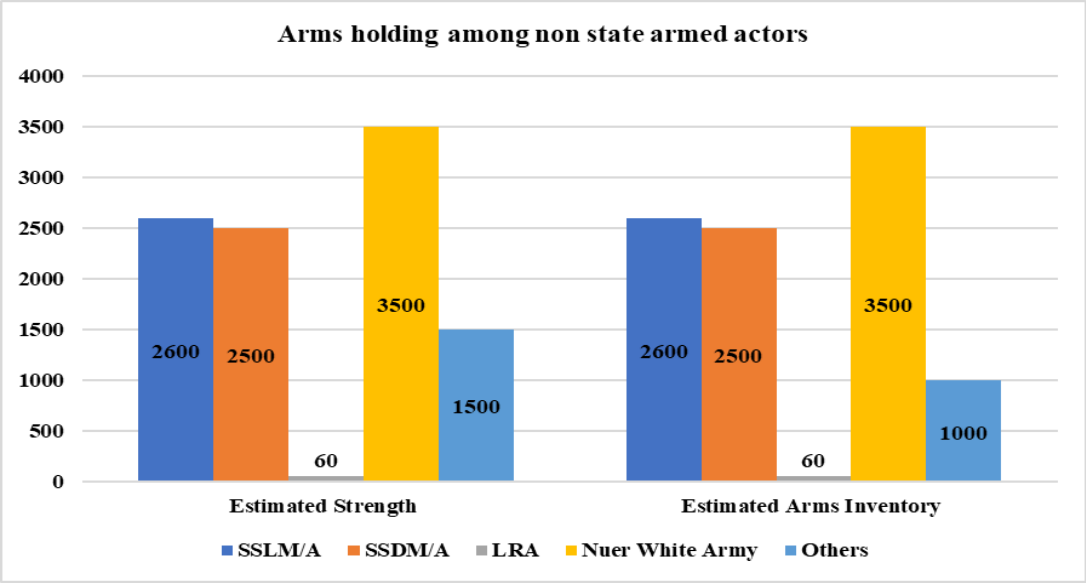


Figure 5.2 Arms Holding Status by Non-State Actors

Source: Day *et al.* (2019)

As Day *et al.* (2019) amplify, (DDR) is a critical component of post-conflict peacebuilding efforts. UNMISS roles aim to disarm and reintegrate former combatants into civilian life, thereby reducing the risk of renewed conflict. Since its establishment, UNMISS has been actively promoting DDR phases in the country since its establishment. However, there is less awareness by the local players of the process of DDR. A key South Sudanese informant interviewed in Nairobi on 16 February 2023 said:

> ……Notwithstanding the widespread consensus on the need for DDR in the country, there is a lack of understanding of the eventual impact of the process at the state, local, or national level…...

The above statement corroborates the study's findings on the role of DDR in effective peacebuilding in South Sudan. The proliferation of small arms and light weapons in the country has complicated the DDR process in South Sudan. This has made disarmament a challenging task. UNMISS has played a critical role in supporting the disarmament process by providing logistical support, technical assistance, and training to the government and other stakeholders involved in DDR.

The Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration (DDR) process is crucial for establishing peace and stability in South Sudan by aiding former combatants in transitioning to civilian life, reducing the risk of violence and conflict recurrence, and contributing to long-term peacebuilding efforts (Hoeffler, A., & Böhmelt, T. 2018). DDR programs in South Sudan focus on disarming ex-combatants, reintegrating them into society, and providing them with opportunities for sustainable livelihoods, which also helps rebuild trust between communities and former combatants, fostering reconciliation and social cohesion.

The study findings indicate that effective DDR implementation requires coordination among government, international organizations, and local stakeholders, as well as addressing

underlying conflict drivers like poverty, unemployment, and lack of access to basic services. This is corroborated by United Nations Secretary Generals' submission on DDR in South Sudan when he opined that;

> ...It is essential that the DDR process is inclusive, transparent, and effective in order to build trust and confidence among all communities affected by the conflict. The international community stands ready to support the government and people of South Sudan in this crucial endeavour. I urge all parties to the conflict to prioritize the disarmament and demobilization of former combatants, as well as to address the root causes of the conflict through a comprehensive and inclusive peace process…
>
> **United Nations Secretary-General António Guterres, 2021**

Demobilization involves releasing former combatants from military service and helping them reintegrate into civilian life (Donais and Solomon, 2022). The study shows that UNMISS has supported demobilizing former combatants in South Sudan. The mission assisted in identifying and screening eligible combatants for demobilization and supporting establishing interim care centers for demobilized combatants.

The study showed that more than 5000 non-state combatants had been reintegrated into civilian life. The reintegration phase involves inducting former combatants into civilian life (Berdal and Shearer, 2021). UNMISS has played a critical role in supporting the reintegration process in South Sudan by developing vocational and skills training programs for demobilized combatants and providing psychosocial support to help them adjust to civilian life.

Despite DDR progress in the country, the process faces numerous challenges. These include a need for more funding for DDR programs and a lack of cooperation by other stakeholders. UNMISS has advocated for increased funding for DDR programs in the country. The mission has also worked with the government and other stakeholders to develop sustainable funding mechanisms for DDR programs. A former UNPOL officer interviewed in Nairobi on 23 Jan 23 at the vigilant house indicated that:

> …UNMISS has facilitated disarmament campaigns in different parts of South Sudan, working with local authorities and communities to encourage voluntary disarmament. In 2019, UNMISS supported a disarmament campaign in Tonj East County, which led to the collection of over 4,000 weapons…

UNMISS has played a critical role in promoting DDR in South Sudan by providing logistical support, technical assistance, and training to the government and other stakeholders involved. It has supported demobilizing and reintegrating former combatants into civilian life. Notably, while there are still significant challenges to be addressed in the DDR process in South Sudan, UNMISS's efforts in promoting DDR have been a critical step toward achieving lasting peace and stability.

The findings indicate that UNMISS has played a critical role in promoting the country's disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration (DDR) programs. These programs aim to reduce weapons proliferation in South Sudan, support ex-combatants' integration into civilian life, and promote sustainable peace and security. A key informant from UN international staff interviewed in Nairobi on 4 April 23 and notes that:

> …. UNMISS has provided training and support for ex-combatants to help them reintegrate into civilian life. For example, in 2018, UNMISS trained 68 ex-combatants in welding, carpentry, and other vocational skills to help them start their own businesses…

However, several drawbacks and challenges are associated with the different phases of Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration (DDR) programs. For instance, Williams and Bell (2012) research found that the disarmament phase often needs help in effectively collecting and securing weapons. One major issue entails logistical challenges, such as inadequate storage facilities and limited resources. There is also the risk of rearmament due to the porous nature of borders and the availability of illegal arms trade. These findings

emphasize the need for enhanced coordination and resources to overcome the drawbacks faced during the disarmament phase of DDR programs.



Plate 5.3: Researcher (standing) with respondents in Nairobi on 5th Feb 2023

Source: Field Data 2023

This finding is also corroborated by De Coning and Scheye's (2017) study, which highlight challenges encountered during the reintegration phase of DDR programs. The research identifies socio-economic factors, such as limited livelihood opportunities and inadequate support for income-generating activities, as significant drawbacks to successful reintegration. Ex-combatants may face difficulties in rebuilding their lives and may be susceptible to re-engagement in violence without sustainable and viable reintegration options. One respondent observed was interviewed on 8 April 23 and observes that;

> …There is a need to provide comprehensive support, including vocational training, access to employment opportunities, and psychosocial support, to address the challenges faced during the reintegration phase of DDR programs…

These findings underscore the importance of recognizing and addressing the drawbacks encountered during each phase of DDR programs. Policymakers and practitioners can develop more effective strategies and interventions to ensure successful disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration of ex-combatants, thereby contributing to sustainable peace and stability by understanding and addressing these challenges.

The UNMISS DDR program has been effective in peacebuilding in South Sudan by contributing to disarmament, promoting the reintegration of ex-combatants, and supporting the restoration of communities affected by conflict. A total of 290 respondents were asked about the role of UNMISS DDR in peacebuilding in South Sudan, and their views were summarized in a table and analyzed as follows;

DDR Activities	**Population**	**Percentage**
Community-Based Peacebuilding	74	26%
Reconciliation and social cohesion	84	29%
Economic Empowerment	58	20%
Reduced armed conflict	74	25%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 5.1: Impact of DDR on Peacebuilding Initiatives

Source: Field Data, 2023

In the comprehensive study, these invaluable insights were meticulously compiled and briefly presented in a well-organized graph. This enables a systematic analysis that further expounds multifaceted dimensions of UNMISS's impact on the region's peacebuilding endeavors. A majority of respondents (25%) thought that the DDR program has contributed to the reduction

of armed violence in South Sudan by collecting weapons from ex-combatants and encouraging voluntary disarmament by communities. This has been corroborated by a report by the Small Arms Survey, which asserts that the DDR program in South Sudan led to the collection of over 180,000 weapons between 2014 and 2019.

Regarding Community-based peacebuilding, 26 % of the respondents believe that the DDR program has supported community-based peacebuilding initiatives in South Sudan by providing training and support for ex-combatants to reintegrate into civilian life and contribute positively to their communities. While reconciliation and social cohesion stood at 29% and Economic Empowerment at 58 representing a mere 20 %. One respondent, a former peacekeeper at WAU under KENBATT 16, confirms this during an interview on 5 Feb 2023.

> …DDR under UNMISS has been effective in promoting peacebuilding in many states in South Sudan. For example, in 2019, UNMISS supported the establishment of a community-based DDR program in Wau, which provided training and support for 400 ex-combatants to reintegrate into their communities…

These invaluable insights were meticulously compiled in the comprehensive study and briefly presented in a well-organized graph. This enables a systematic analysis that further expounds multifaceted dimensions of UNMISS's impact on the region's peacebuilding endeavours.

A majority of respondents (25%) thought that the DDR program has contributed to the reduction of armed violence in South Sudan by collecting weapons from ex-combatants and encouraging voluntary disarmament by communities. This has been corroborated by a report by the Small Arms Survey, which asserts that the DDR program in South Sudan led to the collection of over 180,000 weapons between 2014 and 2019.

Regarding Community-based peacebuilding, 26 % of the respondents believe that the DDR program has supported community-based peacebuilding initiatives in South Sudan by providing training and support for ex-combatants to reintegrate into civilian life and contribute positively to their communities. While reconciliation and social cohesion stood at 29% and Economic Empowerment at 58 representing a mere 20 %. One respondent from INGOs interviewed on 19 May 23 observed that;

> … DDR program has contributed to the successful reintegration of over 43,000 ex-combatants into civilian life since 2014. Additionally, the DDR program has supported the restoration of social services, infrastructure, and livelihoods in conflict-affected areas…

This assertion is supported by the principles of conflict transformation theory, which helps us understand the broader objectives of DDR beyond disarmament and demobilization. The theory emphasizes the importance of addressing the underlying causes of conflict, transforming relationships, promoting inclusive participation, and ensuring sustainable reintegration. By taking a comprehensive approach beyond technical aspects, DDR programs can contribute to the overall peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan and support the long-term transformation of the society.

These findings align with the conflict transformation theory, as DDR programs have contributed to conflict transformation by addressing these root causes through the reintegration of former combatants into society, provision of opportunities for sustainable livelihoods, and addressing the underlying drivers of conflict, such as poverty, unemployment, and lack of access to basic services.

The UNMISS DDR program has been effective in peacebuilding in South Sudan by reducing armed violence, supporting community-based peacebuilding initiatives, promoting

reconciliation and social cohesion, and supporting economic empowerment. These efforts have contributed to successfully reintegrating ex-combatants into civilian life and restoring communities affected by conflict.

5.3 Economic development activities

Evaluating economic development as a peace-building strategy in South Sudan is important to understanding the efficacy of UNMISS and other actors' peace-building efforts. Economic development plays a vital role in post-conflict societies by addressing the root causes of conflict, promoting stability, and fostering sustainable peace. Evaluations of such initiatives provide valuable insights into their impact, effectiveness, and challenges, enabling policymakers and practitioners to refine strategies and maximize their contribution to peace-building.

The economic development peace-building strategies are integral to conflict transformation theory as they address the financial dimensions of conflicts. These strategies contribute to the transformation of conflicts and the promotion of peace and stability by reducing economic grievances, promoting inclusive and sustainable economic growth, fostering cooperation, and supporting post-conflict recovery; the theory recognizes the significance of financial factors in shaping conflicts and emphasizes the need to address socio-economic inequalities and promote opportunities for all members of society.

Studies have highlighted the significance of evaluating economic development in post-conflict settings. For example, Collier and Hoeffler (2004) argue that economic growth and poverty reduction can reduce the risk of relapse into conflict. Evaluations can assess how economic initiatives have improved livelihoods, reduced poverty, and increased economic opportunities, addressing critical conflict drivers.

The study sought to investigate the impact of UNMISS economic development strategies as peace-building strategies. A total of 290 respondents were asked about their opinion of the role of UNMISS economic development strategies as a strategy for strengthening peacebuilding initiatives and the outcome tabled in table 5.2 below.

Economic development activities	**Population**	**Percentage**
Infrastructure Development	58	20%
Job Creation and Employment Opportunities	45	16%
Agriculture and Rural Development	55	19%
Private Sector Development	38	13%
Economic Governance	44	15%
Institutional Capacity Building	50	17%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 5.2: Economic Development

Source: Field Data, 2023

The research findings indicate that economic development plays a crucial role as a peacebuilding strategy in UNMISS efforts, with various variables identified by the respondents. Firstly, 20% of the respondents supported UNMISS's achievement of an infrastructure development agenda as a peacebuilding strategy. Infrastructure development enhances stability and peace by addressing the root causes of conflicts related to marginalization and underdevelopment (Baranyi and Korf, 2009). Infrastructure development

investments, such as roads, bridges, and utilities, contribute to peacebuilding by improving connectivity, access to essential services, and economic growth.

Secondly, 16% of the respondents identified job creation as essential to economic development. As Collier and Hoeffler (2004) highlighted, high unemployment rates and lack of economic opportunities are drivers of conflict, and therefore, job creation initiatives can contribute to peacebuilding efforts. Thus, creating employment opportunities helps to address the socio-economic grievances that often fuel conflicts. Equally, UNMISS has also provided training and support to women entrepreneurs in South Sudan. One key informant from INGOs interviewed on 3 Feb 23 observed that;

> … In 2021, the mission partnered with the UN Women and the International Trade Centre (ITC) to provide training in business management and marketing to over 300 women in Yambio. The training aimed to improve the capacity of women-owned businesses and increase their participation in the local economy….

Findings confirm that in 2020, UNMISS established a Business Incubator Center in Juba to provide training and support to small and medium-sized enterprises (SMEs). The centre provides training in entrepreneurship, marketing, financial management, and other areas and offers mentorship and coaching to participating businesses. The centre has trained over 500 entrepreneurs and provided support to 200 SMEs by 2021 and has equally supported vocational training programs in South Sudan. A respondent from Juba was interviewed over the phone on 2 Feb 23, and he confirmed that;

> … In 2021, the mission partnered with the Ministry of Education and the UN Development Programme (UNDP) to provide vocational training to over 500 young people in Bentiu. The training focused on skills such as carpentry, tailoring, and mechanics and aimed to improve the employability of young people in the area…

Thirdly, agriculture and rural development were emphasized by 19% of the respondents, as Agricultural development can play a crucial role in promoting stability and reducing the risk of conflicts in rural areas (Dercon, 2005). Investing in the agricultural sector and promoting rural development contribute to peacebuilding by improving food security, reducing poverty, and addressing rural-urban disparities.

Findings also confirm that UNMISS has supported agricultural training programs in South Sudan. In 2021, the mission partnered with the Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) to provide training in sustainable agriculture to over 500 farmers in Torit. The training focused on techniques such as crop rotation, composting, and pest management and aimed to improve the productivity and sustainability of local farms.

Private sector development was identified by 13% of the respondents as an important factor in economic development as a peacebuilding strategy. This indicates that promoting a vibrant private sector generates economic opportunities, attracts investments, and stimulates economic growth, all of which contribute to peacebuilding efforts. As Auty (2001) noted, private sector development fosters peace by creating an enabling environment for business activities and reducing dependency on external aid. Equally, UNMISS has provided peacebuilding and conflict resolution training to local communities and leaders. One police key informant from INGOs interviewed on 5 April 23 remarked that;

> …In 2021, the mission partnered with the South Sudanese government and civil society organizations to provide training in conflict resolution to over 100 community leaders in Aweil. The training aimed to build the capacity of local leaders to prevent and resolve conflicts and promote peaceful coexistence….

Fifthly, economic governance was highlighted by 15% of respondents as a critical variable. Establishing transparent and accountable economic governance structures can promote trust, reduce corruption, and ensure equitable distribution of resources, thereby contributing to

peacebuilding. As Stiglitz (2002) argued, good economic governance is crucial for sustainable development and can help to address the underlying causes of conflicts related to resource mismanagement and inequality.

Finally, institutional capacity building was noted by 8% of the respondents. Strengthening the capacity of institutions, such as government agencies and civil society organizations, enhances their effectiveness in promoting economic development and peacebuilding. World Bank (2007) noted that building institutional capacity is essential for sustainable development. Thus, it contributes to peace by improving governance and service delivery and promoting inclusive decision-making processes.

Additionally, the findings showed that UNMISS had provided training and technical assistance to government institutions involved in economic development, such as the Ministry of Finance and Economic Planning, to improve their capacity to develop and implement financial policies and programs (Eyanae, 2022). Another military commander respondent from Aweil was interviewed on 6 April 23 and he observed that;

> …The mission has worked with the government, private sector, and international organizations to provide training and capacity-building opportunities to local communities and entrepreneurs….

The findings confirmed that UNMISS has promoted economic development in the country since its establishment. Eyanae (2022) affirms that the mission has supported the government and other stakeholders in promoting economic growth, job creation, and poverty reduction. UNMISS supported economic development in South Sudan by providing technical assistance and capacity building to government institutions and other stakeholders.

The research findings highlight the importance of economic development as a peacebuilding strategy in UNMISS efforts. Infrastructure development, job creation, agriculture, rural development, private sector development, financial governance, and institutional capacity building are all crucial variables in promoting peace and stability. These findings support the view that addressing socio-economic grievances, promoting inclusive economic growth, and ensuring good governance are key to effective peacebuilding strategies.

UNMISS has supported the development of infrastructure and other key sectors of the economy in South Sudan. Furthermore, the mission has supported the development of roads, bridges, and other infrastructure projects critical for promoting economic growth and job creation in the country (Nascimento, 2018).

Despite these efforts, economic development in South Sudan has been hindered by ongoing conflict and insecurity. UNMISS has promoted peace and stability in the country as a critical component of fostering economic growth. The mission has supported the government and other stakeholders in resolving the underlying causes of conflict and promoting lasting peace and stability.

5.4 Social and Cultural Strategies

Evaluating and analyzing social and cultural strategies as part of peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan is of utmost importance to understand the efficacy of UNMISS and other actors in fostering sustainable peace. Social and cultural strategies recognize the significance of addressing deep-rooted social divisions, identity-based conflicts, and cultural dynamics in post-conflict societies. Evaluations in this domain provide valuable insights into the impact and effectiveness of these strategies, informing future interventions and contributing to the overall success of peacebuilding initiatives.

Various authors highlight the importance of evaluating social and cultural strategies in peacebuilding. For instance, Richmond (2011) emphasizes that addressing conflicts' social and cultural dimensions is essential for long-lasting peace. He argues that peacebuilding efforts must go beyond political and economic aspects and engage with the social fabric of society, promoting inclusivity, reconciliation, and social cohesion.

Evaluating social and cultural strategies enhances understanding of the impact on communities and individuals affected by conflict. A study by Paffenholz (2010) accentuates the significance of assessing the role of cultural initiatives, such as arts, music, and storytelling, in fostering reconciliation and healing. By evaluating the effects of such initiatives on community relations, trauma healing, and intergroup dialogue, policymakers and practitioners can tailor interventions to support the specific needs of the population better.

The study also sought to investigate social and cultural impact as a peacebuilding strategy. Two hundred and ninety respondents were asked about their opinion of the role of social and artistic strategies in strengthening peacebuilding initiatives and assessing the effectiveness of UNMSS. The outcome is tabled in the format in Figure 5.3.

The evaluation and analysis of social and cultural strategies offers a valuable opportunity to gain insight into their profound impact on communities and individuals grappling with the repercussions of conflict. Through a rigorous examination of the effects of these initiatives on various aspects, nuanced understanding can be gained, and interventions can be tailored in a manner that best aligns with the specific needs and aspirations of the affected population.

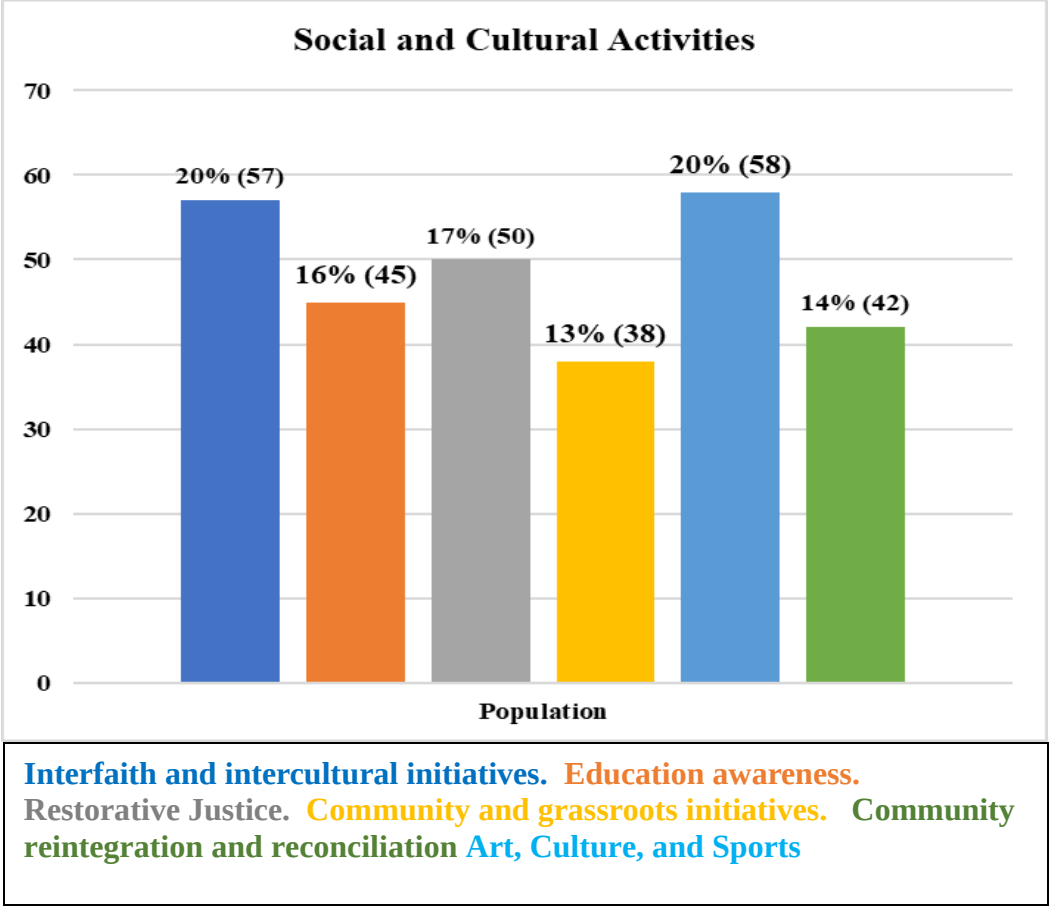


Figure 5.3: Social and Cultural Factors

Source: Field Data, 2023

The research findings expound social and cultural strategies as peacebuilding measures in UNMISS efforts, with several variables identified by the respondents. Firstly, 20% of the respondents supported the idea that UNMISS has supported interfaith and intercultural initiatives as a peacebuilding strategy. Interfaith and intercultural initiatives can contribute to peacebuilding by addressing identity-based conflicts and fostering mutual respect and understanding (Avruch, 2003). Hence, promoting dialogue, understanding, and cooperation among different religious and cultural groups fosters social cohesion, tolerance, and peaceful coexistence. One respondent from UN International staff interviewed on 12 Mar 23 remarked that;

> …UNMISS facilitates dialogues and interactions among different religious and cultural groups, promoting understanding, respect, and cooperation. These initiatives aim to bridge divides, foster tolerance, and encourage collaborative problem-solving….

Secondly, education and awareness raising were emphasized by 16% of the respondents. Investing in education and raising awareness about peace, conflict resolution, human rights, and diversity empowers individuals and communities to engage actively in peacebuilding processes. As Galtung (1969) stated, education is vital in transforming mindsets and promoting a culture of peace, making it an essential component of sustainable peacebuilding efforts. One key informant from Payam interviewed on 10 Aug 23 remarked that;

> …. UNMISS emphasizes the inclusion and meaningful participation of women in peace-building processes. Initiatives focus on empowering women economically, promoting their leadership roles, and addressing gender-based violence. By addressing gender inequalities, these efforts contribute to social transformation and sustainable peace….

Restorative justice was identified by 17% of the respondents as a significant variable in social and cultural peacebuilding strategies. This indicates that sustainable peace relies on implementing restorative justice mechanisms, which focus on healing, reconciliation, and addressing the root causes of conflicts. As Zehr (2002) highlighted, restorative justice practices provide opportunities for victims and perpetrators to actively resolve disputes, promote understanding, and rebuild community trust.

Community and grassroots initiatives were noted by 13% of the respondents. Sustainable and locally relevant solutions should involve community members in decision-making and foster their ownership of peacebuilding efforts. As Richmond (2008) argued, community-based approaches promote inclusivity, address local grievances, and strengthen social cohesion, thus enhancing the effectiveness of peacebuilding interventions.

Community reintegration and reconciliation were supported by 14% of the respondents. This indicates that facilitating the reintegration of ex-combatants, refugees, and internally displaced persons into their communities, along with promoting processes of healing and reconciliation, are crucial peacebuilding measures. As Lederach (1997) stated, community reintegration and reconciliation restore social bonds, foster trust, and create an enabling environment for sustainable peace. One key informant from Humanitarian Affairs interviewed on 23 April 23 opined that;

> ….UNMISS supports community-based initiatives that promote reconciliation and reintegration of individuals affected by conflict. These initiatives involve local dialogues, traditional conflict resolution mechanisms, and cultural activities that help rebuild trust and foster healing among communities...

Lastly, art, culture, and sports were emphasized by 20% of the respondents. Leveraging artistic expressions, cultural activities, and sports can promote dialogue, understanding, and unity among diverse communities. Art, culture, and sports initiatives have the potential to transcend cultural and social divisions, fostering a sense of shared identity and common purpose. As Bush (2013) argued, cultural and sports activities provide communication, creativity, and cooperation platforms, promoting social cohesion and peacebuilding. One respondent from religious leader interviewed on 3 May 23 remarked that;

> …UNMISS recognizes the power of arts, culture, and sports in peace-building. Cultural festivals, music events, theatre performances, and sports activities are organized to encourage intergroup dialogue, expression, and healing, as well as to promote social cohesion and resilience…

The study findings are supported by conflict transformation theory, as it addresses the social and cultural dimensions of conflicts. Strategies, including promoting dialogue, reconciliation, inclusivity, historical justice, and cultural diversity, focus on addressing conflicts' root causes and building sustainable peace. They emphasize the importance of understanding and

addressing the underlying social and cultural dynamics perpetuating disputes, paving the way for a more inclusive, peaceful society.

The research findings highlight the significance of social and cultural strategies as essential components of UNMISS peacebuilding efforts. These strategies play crucial roles in fostering social cohesion, promoting healing and reconciliation, and empowering local communities. These findings underline the importance of adopting holistic approaches encompassing social and cultural dimensions to ensure the efficacy and sustainability of peacebuilding efforts.



Plate 5.4: Researcher (seated at the centre) with informants in Nairobi on 10 June 2023

Source: Field Data, 2023

5.5 Dialogue and Negotiation

The study investigated the involvement of UNMISS in dialogue and negotiation as a peacebuilding strategy for civil-military coordination. Evaluating and analyzing dialogue and

negotiation as peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan is paramount to understanding the efficacy of UNMISS in its peacebuilding efforts. These strategies are crucial for fostering communication, resolving conflicts, and building sustainable peace in the country. Evaluation helps the mission gain insights into impact quality and identify improvement areas.

Dialogue and negotiation serve as essential tools for conflict resolution and peacebuilding. Dialogue is a powerful tool for transforming relationships, building trust, and addressing the root causes of conflict (Lederach, 1997). Evaluating the effectiveness of dialogue processes helps understand how much they have contributed to reconciliation, community engagement, and violence reduction.

The study also sought to investigate the impact of dialogue and negotiation as a peacebuilding strategy and its influence on the effectiveness of UNMISS. A total of 290 respondents were asked their opinion on dialogue and negotiation as a strategy for consolidation peace-building initiative and assessing the effectiveness of UNMSS and the outcome presented in table 5.3.

Dialogue and negotiation Activities	**Population**	**Percentage**
Inclusivity and Representation	48	17%
Mediation and Facilitation	55	19%
Confidence-Building Measures	47	16%
Consensus-Building and Compromise	47	16%
Peace Agreements and Implementation	42	14%
Sustainability and Long-Term Engagement	51	18%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 5.3: Dialogue and Negotiation as a Peacebuilding Strategy
Source: Field Data, 2023

The research findings shed light on the significance of dialogue and negotiation as peacebuilding strategies in UNMISS efforts, with various variables identified by the respondents. Firstly, 17% of the respondents supported the idea that UNMISS has supported inclusivity and representation as a peacebuilding strategy. Inclusive dialogue provides diverse perspectives and interests to be addressed, fostering ownership and legitimacy in peacebuilding (Ramsbotham, Woodhouse, and Mial, 2011). Inclusivity promotes the participation and representation of all stakeholders in peace processes.

Dialogue and negotiation processes aim to ensure the inclusion and representation of diverse stakeholders, including parties to the conflict, community leaders, civil society organizations, women, youth, and marginalized groups. One key informant from Payam administrators was interviewed on 5 April 23 observed that;

> …. Inclusivity helps to address underlying grievances, build trust, and foster a sense of ownership and legitimacy in the peace process……

Mediation and facilitation were supported by 19% of the respondents. This indicates the critical role of neutral third-party mediators in facilitating dialogue and negotiation processes. Skilled mediators contribute to building trust, managing conflicts, and finding creative and sustainable peace agreements (Lederach, 1997). Mediators help bridge divides, facilitate communication, and guide parties toward mutually acceptable solutions.

Mediation and facilitation play a crucial role in dialogue and negotiation efforts. Third-party mediators, often appointed by UNMISS, assist in creating a conducive environment for dialogue, managing power dynamics, and guiding the negotiation process. Their impartiality and expertise help bridge differences, foster understanding, and facilitate agreement among conflicting parties.

Confidence-building measures were emphasized by 16% of the respondents. This finding highlights the significance of initiatives that foster trust and cooperation and reduce tensions among conflicting parties. Confidence-building measures can help build confidence and pave the way for sustainable peacebuilding processes (Bercovitch, 1996). Measures, such as ceasefires, prisoner releases, and joint development projects, create an atmosphere conducive to dialogue and negotiation. One respondent from UNMISS was interviewed on 23 June 23 remarked that;

> …Dialogue and negotiation involve implementing confidence-building measures to build trust and create an atmosphere conducive to peace. These measures may include ceasefires, prisoner exchanges, confidence-building dialogues, and other gestures aimed at reducing tensions and demonstrating a commitment to peaceful resolution….

Consensus-building and compromise were supported by 16% of the respondents. This implies the importance of finding common ground and reaching compromises to address the underlying causes of conflicts. Consensus-building processes involve identifying shared interests, exploring options, and reaching agreements that accommodate the needs and aspirations of all parties involved. As Fisher, Ury, and Patton (1991) suggest, principled negotiation and win-win solutions contribute to sustainable peacebuilding outcomes.

The findings established that dialogue and negotiation goals are to reach a consensus and find mutually acceptable solutions. This requires participants to engage in constructive dialogue, actively listen to each other's concerns, and be willing to make compromises. Consensus-building involves finding common ground and reaching agreements that address the underlying causes of conflict.

Peace agreements and their implementation were highlighted by 14% of the respondents. This finding underscores the significance of negotiated agreements as milestones in peacebuilding

processes. Peace agreements outline the terms and conditions for resolving conflicts and provide a framework for post-conflict governance and reconciliation. As Stedman (1997) suggests, effective implementation of peace agreements is crucial for maintaining peace and preventing violent relapse.

Dialogue and negotiation processes often lead to the development of peace agreements. These agreements outline the terms and conditions for achieving peace, including provisions for power-sharing, security arrangements, resource management, and transitional justice. One respondent from UNMISS was interviewed on 15 Aug 23 remarked that;

> …The implementation of peace agreements is crucial for ensuring lasting peace and requires monitoring, support, and coordination by UNMISS and other stakeholders….

Sustainability and long-term engagement were emphasized by 18% of the respondents. This indicates the importance of sustained commitment and continued engagement in peacebuilding efforts. Peacebuilding is a complex, long-term process requiring ongoing support, resources, and cooperation. As Paris and Sisk (2009) argue, sustained international engagement and long-term investment are essential for consolidating peace and preventing the recurrence of conflicts.

The findings indicate that dialogue and negotiation efforts should be viewed as part of a broader and sustained peacebuilding process. They need to be complemented by long-term engagement, institution-building, and addressing structural issues that contribute to conflict. Sustainable peace requires ongoing dialogue, monitoring, and support to consolidate gains and prevent the resurgence of violence.

The research findings underscore the significance of dialogue and negotiation as crucial peacebuilding strategies in UNMISS efforts. Inclusivity and representation, mediation and

facilitation, confidence-building measures, consensus-building and compromise, peace agreements and implementation, sustainability, and long-term engagement all contribute to fostering inclusive and sustainable peacebuilding processes. These findings highlight the importance of investing in dialogue and negotiation capacities, promoting trust-building measures, and ensuring the long-term commitment of all stakeholders to achieve durable peace.

Dialogue and negotiation processes provide an opportunity to assess the inclusivity and representation of diverse stakeholders. According to Fisher et al. (2000), inclusive dialogue allows for the participation of various actors, including marginalized groups and women, which promotes ownership and legitimacy in peace processes. Analyzing the inclusivity of dialogue and negotiation efforts helps identify gaps in representation and ensures that all voices are heard.

The findings suggest that the impact of dialogue and negotiation contributes to learning and adapting strategies to changing contexts. Bar-Tal (2013) emphasizes the importance of ongoing evaluation to refine and adjust peacebuilding approaches. By understanding the effectiveness of dialogue and negotiation, lessons can be learned, best practices can be identified, and future interventions can be designed accordingly.

The findings on dialogue and negotiation processes provide insights into the challenges and limitations faced during peacebuilding efforts. For instance, Zartman (2011) highlights the complex dynamics of negotiations and the difficulties of addressing deep-rooted grievances. Understanding these challenges helps develop strategies to overcome obstacles, enhance effectiveness, and strengthen the peacebuilding process.

The study findings corroborate that dialogue and negotiation are integral components of conflict transformation theory as they provide essential means for addressing and resolving conflicts peacefully and constructively. Conflict transformation theory recognizes that conflicts are a natural part of human interaction and that the key lies in transforming them from destructive to constructive forces.

Thus, dialogue and negotiation as peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan are essential for assessing their effectiveness, inclusivity, impact, and challenges. They are key steps during reconciliation, community engagement, and violence reduction. This evaluation helps refine strategies, learn from experiences, and strengthen future peacebuilding efforts.



Plate 5.5: Researcher (second from left) with respondents in Juba, South Sudan

Source: Field Data, 2023

5.6 Rule of Law and Human Right

Evaluating and analyzing the rule of law and human rights as peace-building strategies in South Sudan are essential for understanding the efficacy of UNMISS and other stakeholders in promoting sustainable peace. The rule of law and human rights protection are fundamental principles underpinning peace and stability. Evaluations in this area help assess the extent to which these strategies have been effectively implemented, identify gaps and challenges, and inform future interventions to enhance their impact.

According to Fortin (2012), evaluating the rule of law is crucial to determining the effectiveness of legal and judicial institutions in promoting peace and ensuring justice. It involves assessing the accessibility, independence, and accountability of the legal system and adherence to human rights standards. Evaluations help identify areas where reforms are needed, such as strengthening judicial capacity, improving legal frameworks, and addressing impunity for human rights violations.

Moreover, evaluating the protection and promotion of human rights in post-conflict settings is essential for building trust, fostering social cohesion, and preventing further conflicts. Vallinder and Ronnback (2016) emphasize that human rights provide a framework for addressing grievances, ensuring justice for victims, and promoting reconciliation. Evaluations in this area focus on monitoring human rights situations, documenting violations, and assessing the effectiveness of measures taken to address past abuses and protect vulnerable groups.

The study also sought to investigate the impact of the Rule of law and human rights as a peace-building strategy and its influence on the effectiveness of UNMISS. A total of 290 respondents were asked about their opinion of the rule of law and human rights as social and cultural

strategies for consolidating peace-building initiatives and assessing the effectiveness of UNMSS and the outcome presented in figure 5.4.

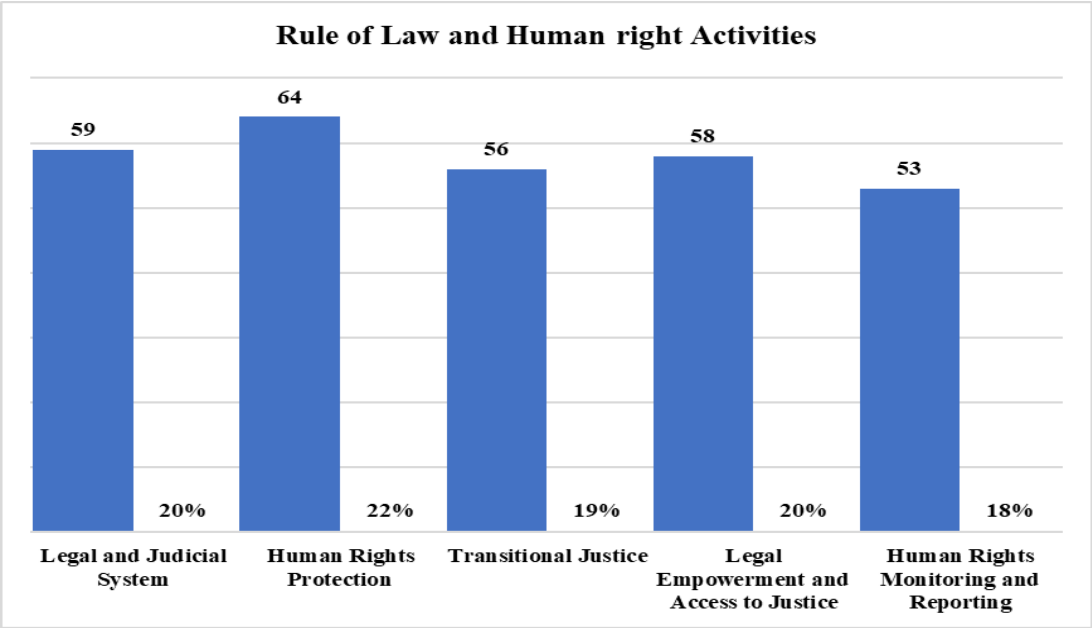


Figure 5.4 Rule of Law and human rights Activities

Source: Field Data 2023

The Rule of law and human rights are fundamental elements of the UNMISS peacebuilding strategy. They encompass a range of interconnected principles and components that contribute to establishing a just and equitable society.

The research findings provide valuable insights into the role of the rule of law and human rights as peacebuilding strategies in UNMISS efforts, with various variables identified by the respondents. Firstly, 20% of the respondents supported UNMISS contributed to developing a legal and justice system as a peacebuilding strategy. A strong legal system is essential for promoting peace, resolving conflicts, and protecting human rights (Merry (2006). Establishing functioning legal institutions, including courts, law enforcement agencies, and legal

frameworks, ensures accountability, upholds the rule of law, and provides access to justice for all.

Human rights protection was highlighted by 22% of the respondents. This indicates the significance of promoting and safeguarding human rights as a fundamental aspect of peacebuilding. Upholding human rights principles contributes to addressing grievances, reducing discrimination, and ensuring the dignity and well-being of individuals and communities. As Freeman (2012) stated, human rights protection is crucial for achieving sustainable peace and social justice.

Protecting human rights is a core element of the UNMISS peacebuilding strategy. It involves safeguarding individuals' and communities' civil, political, economic, social, and cultural rights. UNMISS focuses on supporting initiatives that address human rights violations, promote accountability, and ensure the protection and empowerment of vulnerable groups, such as women, children, and marginalized communities. A study by Duthie and Farazmand (2019) highlights the importance of building and strengthening the capacity of legal and judicial institutions to promote the rule of law and ensure the fair and efficient administration of justice. One respondent from UN International staff interviewed on 21 June 23 remarked that;

> …An effective legal and judicial system is crucial for upholding the rule of law and protecting human rights. It involves having a robust legal framework, independent and impartial courts, and access to justice for all individuals…

Transitional justice was identified by 19% of the respondents as a critical variable in peacebuilding strategies. This finding suggests the importance of addressing past human rights abuses and promoting accountability, reconciliation, and healing in societies transitioning from conflict to peace. As Teitel (2000) argued, transitional justice processes contribute to

establishing a just and stable post-conflict society. Transitional justice mechanisms, such as truth commissions and tribunals, are vital in addressing historical injustices and promoting societal healing. One respondent from Humanitarian Affairs interviewed on 23 April 23 remarked that;

> …Transitional justice mechanisms play a vital role in post-conflict societies by addressing past human rights abuses and promoting reconciliation….

This includes truth and reconciliation commissions, prosecutions, reparations, and institutional reforms. Hayner (2011) emphasizes the significance of transitional justice processes in addressing impunity, providing redress to victims, and promoting reconciliation and societal healing. Twenty percent of the respondents supported legal empowerment and access to justice. This implies the significance of empowering individuals and communities with legal knowledge, resources, and skills to assert their rights and seek justice.

Legal empowerment initiatives enhance people's capacity to participate in decision-making, resolve disputes, and protect their rights. As Cases and Simm (2008) highlighted, legal empowerment is essential for building inclusive and participatory societies and strengthening the rule of law. Roberts and O'Brien (2016) highlight the transformative potential of legal empowerment in empowering marginalized groups and enhancing their participation in decision-making processes.

The study findings corroborate that dialogue and negotiation are integral components of conflict transformation theory as they provide essential means for addressing and resolving conflicts peacefully and constructively. Conflict transformation theory recognizes that conflicts are a natural part of human interaction and that the key lies in transforming them from destructive to constructive forces. One respondent interviewed on 23 May 23 remarked that;

> ….Ensuring access to justice and legal empowerment is crucial for individuals and communities to exercise their rights and seek redress for grievances. This involves providing legal aid services, community legal awareness programs, and promoting legal literacy….

Human rights monitoring and reporting were emphasized by 18% of the respondents. This finding highlights the importance of systematic monitoring, documentation, and reporting of human rights violations to ensure accountability and advocate for justice. Human rights monitoring mechanisms provide evidence, raise awareness, and mobilize support for human rights protection. As Donnelly (2013) stated, human rights monitoring and reporting prevent human rights abuses and promote accountability in peacebuilding contexts.

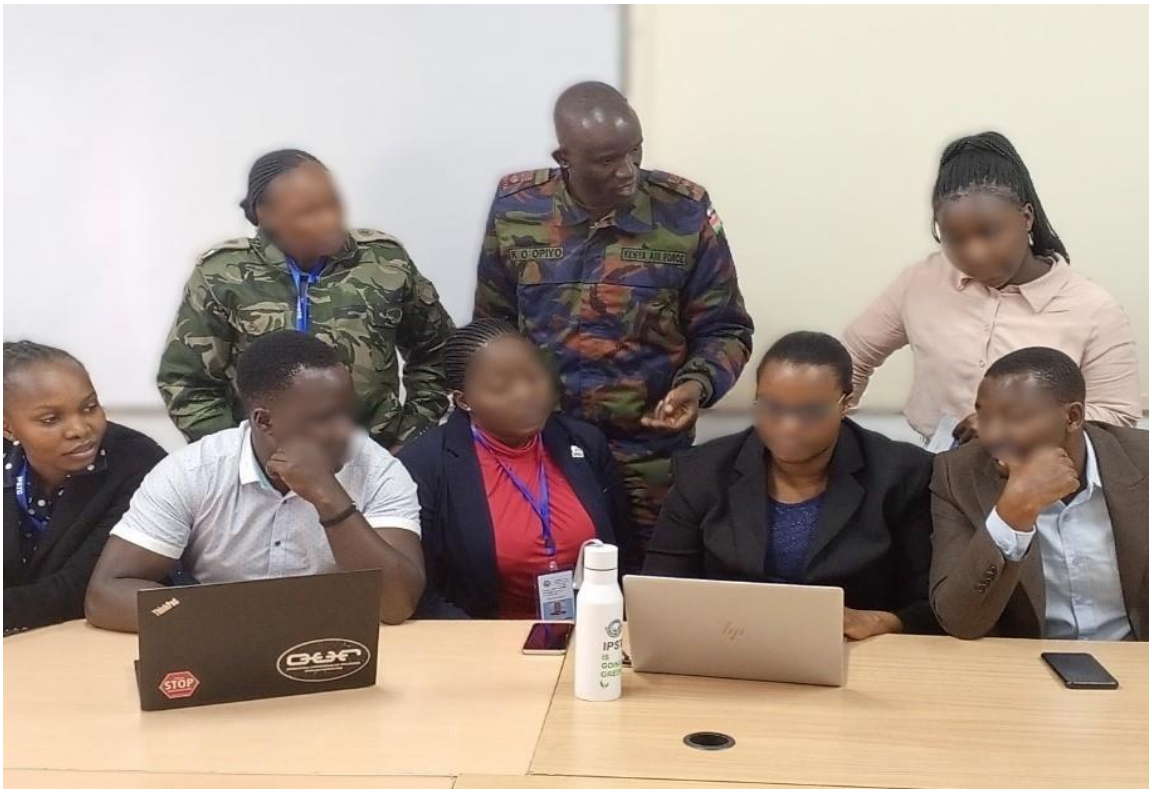


Plate 5.6: Researcher (standing in the centre) with respondents on 7 April 23 in Nairobi

Source: Field Data, 2023

Monitoring and reporting on human rights violations are essential to the peacebuilding strategy. This involves documenting abuses, investigating allegations, and advocating for accountability. Human rights monitoring mechanisms, such as field missions, reports, and partnerships with civil society organizations, contribute to promoting and protecting human rights (Office of the High Commissioner for Human Rights, 2006).

The research findings highlight the significance of the rule of law and human rights as crucial components of UNMISS peacebuilding efforts. Developing a legal and justice system, human rights protection, transitional justice, legal empowerment and access to justice, and human rights monitoring and reporting all contribute to fostering accountability, promoting justice, and upholding human rights principles.

These findings emphasize the importance of integrating the rule of law and human rights frameworks into comprehensive peacebuilding strategies to ensure the effectiveness and sustainability of peacebuilding efforts. These elements of the rule of law and human rights as a UNMISS peacebuilding strategy work in tandem to promote justice, accountability, and the protection of individual rights in South Sudan. One respondent from UNMISS, a former military commander interviewed on 22 April 23 remarked that;

> …By strengthening legal and judicial systems, addressing human rights violations, promoting transitional justice, empowering individuals, and monitoring human rights situations, UNMISS aims to create an environment conducive to sustainable peace and respect for human rights...

Findings revealed that by examining the effectiveness of legal aid programs, dispute resolution, and human rights protection mechanisms, policymakers and practitioners can understand how these strategies contribute to peacebuilding outcomes. This knowledge enables them to refine approaches, allocate resources effectively, and prioritize areas of intervention.

This aligns with the conflict transformation theory as Rule of Law and Human Rights play crucial roles in addressing the root causes of conflicts and promoting sustainable peace. According to Lederach (2003), the Rule of Law ensures that societies have a framework of legal norms and institutions that are impartial, accountable, and fair, providing a basis for resolving disputes peacefully and addressing grievances. Rule of Law and Human Rights contribute to conflict transformation theory by promoting justice, accountability, and respect for diversity, which are fundamental to addressing the underlying drivers of conflicts and building a more peaceful and resilient society.

Furthermore, human rights and the rule of law contribute to accountability and transparency, as well as the promotion of good governance in peacebuilding efforts. Evaluations contribute to strengthening the overall governance framework in post-conflict societies. They assess the implementation of the rule of law and human rights strategies and the performance of institutions, thus ensuring the participation of civil society.

Evaluating and analyzing the rule of law and human rights as peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan is crucial for understanding the effectiveness of UNMISS and other actors in promoting sustainable peace. These evaluations help identify gaps, challenges, and areas for improvement, leading to informed decision-making, targeted interventions, and enhanced outcomes in the pursuit of lasting peace and justice.

5.7 Chapter Summary

This chapter examined the effectiveness of United Nations peacebuilding strategies implemented by UNMISS in South Sudan. The findings reveal the impact of key strategies, including DDR programs, security sector reforms, economic development, social and cultural approaches, dialogue and negotiation, rule of law and human rights strategies, and community

engagement. DDR programs have successfully facilitated the transition of former combatants into civilian life, reducing the proliferation of armed groups and weapons. Security sector reform initiatives have improved the security situation by enhancing the capabilities of security institutions and fostering trust. Economic development strategies have addressed root causes of conflict, promoting sustainable livelihoods and reducing disparities.

The study's findings strongly support the assertion that the implemented strategies have played a pivotal role in fostering peace and stability in South Sudan, a viewpoint consistent with Johan Galtung's concept of positive peace, which emphasizes the importance of social justice and cohesion (Galtung, 2015). Specifically, the comprehensive Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration (DDR) programs, a cornerstone of the Peacebuilding Phase, have successfully facilitated the reintegration of former combatants into society.

This achievement has significantly reduced violence, thereby contributing to both the prevention and resolution of conflicts. Another critical aspect within the Peacebuilding Phase, namely security sector reforms, has led to establishing a professional and accountable security sector (Oliver, 2008). These reforms align with Galtung's principles of positive peace, as they address structural violence and work to enhance overall security and public trust.

Furthermore, the study emphasises that economic development efforts have effectively addressed the root causes of conflict, promoting sustainable livelihoods and social stability. This success further solidifies the principles of positive peace (Roger, 2003). These multifaceted peacebuilding approaches, resonate with Galtung's perspective of positive peace as a comprehensive and holistic approach to building enduring peace (Galtung, 2015). This serves as a prelude to the upcoming chapter, where the study explores the obstacles and prospects confronting UNMISS as it endeavors to foster peace in in South Sudan.

CHAPTER SIX

CHALLENGES AND OPPORTUNITIES FACING UNMISS IN BUILDING PEACE IN SOUTH SUDAN

This chapter covers the challenges and opportunities encountered by UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan. The study explored several sub-themes drawn from the specific research questions posed to participants. It covers challenges including insufficient funds, political instability, volatile security situations, and freedom of movement, international law, UN Mandate, and Resolution.

It also covers opportunities for humanitarian assistance, capacity building, regional and international cooperation, inclusive governance and political processes, gender mainstreaming social cohesions, and economic development. The study used documentary analysis and secondary sources supported by interviews, especially with key respondents. The chapter ends with a summary.

6.1 Challenges

Intervening variables played a dual role, bringing forth challenges and opportunities as they influence the relationship between independent and dependent variables (Johnson, 2018). These variables, which encompass mediation, moderation, and confounding, introduced complexity during the research process, presenting various challenges and opportunities during the study (Adams, 2020). The challenges arose from the intricate and ambiguous nature of intervening variables, necessitating meticulous analysis and consideration during the study. The study navigated the challenges posed by intervening variables while seizing the opportunities they presented.

The United Nations Mission in South Sudan has faced many challenges in its peacekeeping mission in the country, as discussed below. UNMISS was established in 2011 to support the

South Sudanese government in consolidating peace and security and protecting civilians after the country seceded from Sudan. However, the mission has faced numerous challenges in fulfilling its mandate, particularly in the ongoing conflict and political instability in South Sudan

Several challenges are specifically related to the country and others to the mission itself. Political instability and security situations are directly linked to South Sudan, as ongoing conflict and governance issues hinder peacebuilding efforts. Conversely, challenges such as funding, UN mandates/resolutions, international law, and gender mainstreaming are more closely related to the mission itself (Adams, 2020). For instance, inadequate funding affects UNMISS's operational capacity, while the reliance on UN mandates and international law shapes the mission's authority and effectiveness. Additionally, gender mainstreaming reflects the mission's strategic approach to address social inequalities, impacting its overall effectiveness in fostering sustainable peace in South Sudan.

6.1.1 Funding

The United Nations Mission in South Sudan is vital in promoting peace and stability in a country plagued by protracted conflict. However, the effectiveness of UNMISS's peacebuilding strategies faces various challenges, including funding. The study sought to establish the link between funding and budgeting to the efficacy of UNMISS as a peacekeeping mission.

Funding and budgeting are crucial aspects of any peacekeeping mission, including UNMISS. Adequate and predictable funding is essential for the mission to carry out its mandated tasks and achieve its objectives effectively (Smith, 2020). The link between funding and the nature of the mission lies in the availability of resources to support the mission's operations, sustain its presence, and implement its programs on the ground.

The study surveyed 290 respondents involved in peacebuilding activities, revealing the main funding sources for UNMISS. The analysis indicates that assessed contributions (26%), voluntary contributions (22%), peacekeeping support account funding (19%), trust funds (17%), and special political missions (16%) are significant sources of financing for UNMISS (Smith, 2020). Understanding the sources of funding and their implications is crucial for evaluating the effectiveness of UNMISS in promoting sustainable peace in South Sudan, as presented in Figure 6.1.

The study findings established that the funding for UNMISS can be traced back to the mandate established by the United Nations Security Council. The Security Council determines the mission's tasks and responsibilities and is responsible for authorizing the necessary financial resources to support the mission. The availability and adequacy of funding directly impact the capacity and scope of UNMISS's activities. Inadequate funding can severely limit the mission's ability to address the complex challenges in conflict-affected areas (Autesserre, 2014).

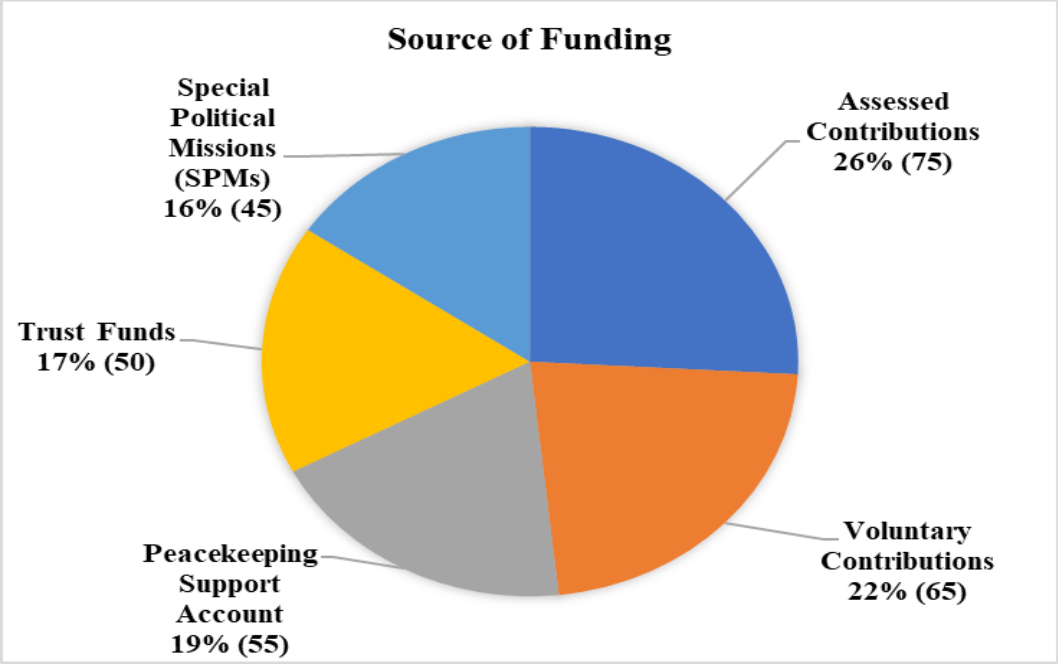


Figure 6.1 UNMISS Sources of Funding and Peacebuilding Efforts
Source: Field data 2023

Equally, the funding source can influence UNMISS's priorities and focus. Funding from specific member states or voluntary contributions may be earmarked for particular activities or projects, influencing resource allocation and attention within the mission (Vélez-García & Shams, 2019). For instance, one respondent from UN International Staff interviewed on 3 May 23 observed that;

> …..Fundings may impact the mission's ability to invest in other essential areas such as governance, human rights, or socio-economic development, potentially affecting the comprehensiveness of peacebuilding efforts…

The findings indicate that the source of funding and budgeting for UNMISS significantly influences the nature and effectiveness of the mission and its peacebuilding efforts. (Johnson, 2018). The findings shed light on the sources of financing for UNMISS and their impact on peacebuilding efforts. Assessed and voluntary contributions are critical in providing financial resources for the mission.

The reliance on assessed contributions ensures stability and predictability, while voluntary contributions enable flexibility and the ability to address specific peacebuilding needs. Other sources, such as peacekeeping support account funding, trust funds, and special political missions, also contribute to UNMISS's funding (Williams, 2018). Understanding these funding sources is essential for assessing the financial sustainability and effectiveness of UNMISS in promoting sustainable peace in South Sudan.



Plate 6.1: Researcher (standing) administering questionnaires to the respondents on March 15, 2023, in Nairobi

Source: Field Data, 2023

The study further sought to investigate several aspects of funding as a key challenge to UNMISS peacebuilding strategies. The study examined how these funding challenges impact the efficacy of UNMISS peacebuilding efforts (Williams, 2018). Based on a sample of respondents, the research findings reveal that insufficient budget allocation, funding shortfall and dependency on donors, funding priorities and resource allocation, impact on staffing and capacity activities, and operational and infrastructural challenges are prominent factors affecting UNMISS's peacebuilding efficacy in South Sudan as indicated on table 6.1

Funding activities	Population	Percentage
Insufficient Budget Allocation	80	27%
Funding Shortfalls and Dependence on Donors	70	24%
Funding Priorities and Resource Allocation	45	16%
Impact on Staffing and Capacity	50	17%
Infrastructure and Operational Challenges	45	16%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 6.1: Funding as a challenge to UNMISS Peacebuilding Efforts

Source: Field data 2023

The study surveyed 290 respondents involved in peacebuilding activities, and the data indicated that funding-related issues significantly impact UNMISS's efficacy in fostering sustainable peace. The analysis of research findings highlights that 27% of respondents identified insufficient budget allocation as a significant funding challenge for UNMISS. These findings corroborate the arguments put forth by Ahmed (2019) that limited financial resources hinder UNMISS's ability to implement comprehensive peacebuilding initiatives effectively. The insufficiency of funding restricts the mission's capacity to address the root causes of conflict and weakens its impact on promoting reconciliation and sustainable peace.

Among the respondents, 24% identified funding shortfalls and dependence on donors as a pressing challenge for UNMISS. Smith (2018) explains that the unpredictability of donor contributions is a major obstacle to the mission's operational efficiency. Reliance on voluntary contributions exposes UNMISS to uncertainties and funding fluctuations, impeding its ability

to plan and execute long-term peacebuilding strategies. One key informer from Humanitarian affairs interviewed on 10 May 23 remarked that:

> ….Addressing the funding challenge is essential for UNMISS to effectively address the root causes of conflict, promote reconciliation, and contribute to lasting peace in South Sudan.

The analysis reveals that 16% of respondents cited funding priorities and resource allocation as a notable challenge. In support of this finding, Brown (2020) emphasizes that misaligned funding priorities can lead to suboptimal resource allocation, potentially hindering critical peacebuilding initiatives. This mismanagement of resources may undermine UNMISS's effectiveness in responding to evolving conflict dynamics and addressing local community needs.

Seventeen percent of respondents identified the impact of funding challenges on staffing and capacity as a key concern. This resonates with the observations made by Johnson (2017), who stresses that insufficient funding limits UNMISS's ability to attract and retain skilled personnel. The resulting staffing gaps can weaken the mission's ability to implement and sustain crucial peacebuilding programs on the ground. One UN official was interviewed on 11 May 23 remarked that;

> …Transparency ensures that resources are utilized in line with the mission's mandates, objectives, and peacebuilding priorities, fostering trust among member states, donors, and the host country and promoting cooperation in achieving sustainable peace….

The research findings indicate that 16% of respondents recognized operational and infrastructural challenges due to funding constraints. As supported by Carter (2019), more funding is needed to improve UNMISS's ability to maintain essential infrastructure and logistical support, which impedes the mission's effectiveness in protecting civilians, mediating conflicts, and supporting local peacebuilding efforts.

The research findings revealed that UNMISS encounters formidable funding challenges in its peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. Recent data from the United Nations indicates that for the fiscal year 2022-2023, UNMISS was allocated a budget of $1.77 billion (United Nations, 2022). However, this amount must include more funding to address the country's complex and evolving peace-building needs effectively. One key informer respondent from UN international staff interviewed on 4 June 23 remarked that;

> …. Insufficient funding hampers UNMISS's ability to implement key initiatives such as conflict resolution, community engagement, and disarmament programs, which are crucial for sustainable peace in South Sudan….

Recent figures provide compelling evidence of the funding gap faced by UNMISS. In 2021, the UN appealed for $1.7 billion to support UNMISS operations in South Sudan but received only 46% of the requested amount (United Nations, 2021). This substantial funding shortfall severely constrains the mission's ability to fulfill its mandated activities effectively. The research findings highlight that limited financial resources impede UNMISS's capacity to maintain a robust presence nationwide, provide security, protect civilians, and support local peacebuilding initiatives. This lack of funding jeopardizes the mission's ability to make substantial progress toward sustainable peace and stability in South Sudan. One key informant from INGOs interviewed on 6 June 23 observed that;

> …. Insufficient financial resources limit the mission's capacity to recruit and deploy personnel, provide essential services to local communities, and carry out development projects…...

The research findings establish that the funding challenges UNMISS faces have significant implications for the overall effectiveness of its peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. More resources are needed to ensure the mission can address the root causes of conflict and invest in long-term peacebuilding efforts (Williams, 2018). The research findings reveal that funding

gaps impede the recruitment and deployment of skilled personnel, acquisition of necessary equipment, and the implementation of vital initiatives to mitigate violence and promote reconciliation. As a result, the effectiveness of UNMISS in fostering peace and stability is compromised, directly impacting the research objective of evaluating the efficacy of UNMISS peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. One former military commander interviewed on 25 May 23 remarked that;

> …Adequate and timely funding enables the mission to establish a strong presence, respond to emerging needs, and implement programs that contribute to peacebuilding and development…

The findings show that funding poses a critical challenge for UNMISS and its peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. More financial resources would help UNMISS's capacity to implement key peacebuilding initiatives, thereby hindering progress toward sustainable peace and stability (Johnson, 2018). Recent examples and figures provide concrete evidence of the funding gap and emphasize the urgent need for increased and sustained funding to enhance UNMISS's capacity and support its mandate effectively. The research findings highlight the significance of addressing funding limitations as a vital step toward improving the effectiveness of UNMISS peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan.

6.1.2 Security Situation

One of the primary challenges facing UNMISS peacekeepers is the volatile security situation in South Sudan. The country has experienced multiple cycles of violence, including ethnic and political conflicts, which have resulted in the displacement of millions of people (Jones, 2021). According to the UN Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs, more than 7 million people, or approximately 60% of the population, need humanitarian assistance. The

volatile security situation has made it difficult for UNMISS peacekeepers to carry out their mandate, particularly in protecting civilians in conflict-affected areas.

The study investigated the security situation as a challenge to UNMISS peacebuilding efforts. A total of 290 respondents were asked for their opinion on the security situation as a challenge impacting the effectiveness of UNMISS and peacebuilding initiative and the effectiveness of UNMSS and the outcome tabled in figure 6.3.

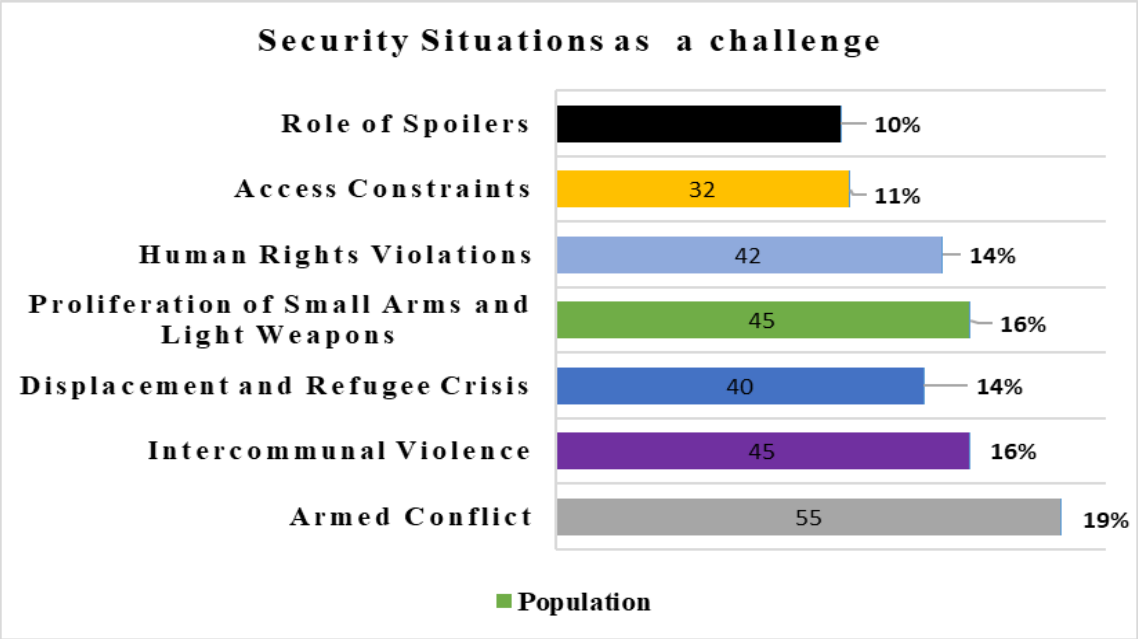


Figure 6.2 Security Situation Attributes

Source: Field Data 2023

The findings indicate that armed conflict is a major security challenge, with 19% of respondents naming it a significant obstacle to UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts. Johnson (2019) highlights the detrimental impact of armed conflict on stability, emphasizing that ongoing violence hampers UNMISS's ability to implement comprehensive peacebuilding strategies and maintain security in conflict-affected areas. The persistence of armed conflict undermines stability and hampers the implementation of peacebuilding initiatives. This is also

in line with Johnson (2019), who stresses the detrimental impact of armed conflict on UNAM ISS's ability to establish a secure environment and promote sustainable peace.



Plate 6.2: Researcher (standing on the left) with informants in Nairobi, March 15, 2023.

Source: Field Data 2023

Armed conflict is a significant challenge facing UNMISS peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. The country has experienced prolonged internal conflicts with various armed groups and political factions. The existence of multiple armed actors engaged in active hostilities hampers efforts to achieve lasting peace and stability. According to Johnson (2019), armed conflict undermines the implementation of peacebuilding strategies and perpetuates insecurity in conflict-affected areas.

The challenge lies in addressing the root causes of the conflict, mediating between warring parties, and establishing an environment conducive to sustainable peace. The ongoing violence poses significant risks to civilian populations and impedes UNMISS's ability to protect civilians and facilitate reconciliation processes.

Inter-communal violence is another critical security challenge, acknowledged by 16% of respondents. Smith (2017) emphasizes the destructive nature of communal conflicts, noting that they perpetuate insecurity, impede reconciliation efforts, and pose risks to the civilian population. UNMISS faces significant challenges in mitigating inter-communal violence and promoting peaceful coexistence among ethnic groups.

Deep-rooted ethnic divisions characterize South Sudan. Inter-communal conflicts often erupt over land disputes, resource competition, and political grievances. These conflicts exacerbate instability and hinder peacebuilding initiatives. The destructive nature of such violence perpetuates cycles of revenge and obstructs efforts to build trust and cooperation among different ethnic groups. One respondent from UNMISS interviewed on 3 May 23 remarked that;

> …The challenge lies in addressing the underlying drivers of inter-communal violence, promoting dialogue and reconciliation, and fostering inclusive governance structures that address the concerns of marginalized communities….

UNMISS faces difficulties providing adequate protection and humanitarian assistance to these vulnerable populations. The displacement and refugee crisis are security challenges, confirmed by 14% of respondents. The prolonged conflict in South Sudan has led to the internal displacement of millions of people and a significant number of refugees fleeing to neighboring countries. Brown (2020) highlights the vulnerability of internally displaced persons and refugees, who often face limited access to basic services, heightened risks of violence, and inadequate humanitarian assistance.

The presence in camps and settlements increases the risk of violence, exploitation, and further displacement. UNMISS is tasked with protecting and providing support to these vulnerable

populations, but the scale of the crisis and limited resources present significant challenges. One key informant from Humanitarian affairs interviewed on 4 April 23 remarked that;

> …. Addressing the displacement and refugee crisis requires comprehensive efforts, including the provision of humanitarian aid, efforts to address the root causes of displacement, and promoting conditions for safe and voluntary return or local integration….

The proliferation of small arms and light weapons is a significant challenge undermining peacebuilding effort in South Sudan. 16% of respondents highlighted the proliferation of small arms and light weapons as security challenges. The easy availability of firearms fuels violence, perpetuates conflicts, and poses risks to civilian populations. Anderson (2018) showcases the negative impact of weapon circulation, which undermines efforts to establish a secure and stable environment.

The devastating effect of weapon availability and widespread circulation of arms fuels violence and perpetuates conflicts, thus hindering UNMISS's efforts to disarm combatants and establish a secure environment. The mission has implemented disarmament programs, but the process is complex and requires the cooperation of various armed groups. Effectively addressing the proliferation of weapons necessitates comprehensive disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration programs, along with border control measures to curb illicit arms flows.

Human rights violations pose a critical challenge to UNMISS peacebuilding efforts, with 14% of respondents emphasizing their detrimental impact. Widespread abuses, including extrajudicial killings, sexual violence, and violations against children, undermine the rule of law, perpetuate insecurity, and hinder efforts to build a foundation for sustainable peace (Wilson, 2019).

Although accountability for human rights violations is important, it is lacking in conflict-affected settings. UNMISS faces the challenge of promoting human rights, protecting

vulnerable populations, and supporting justice mechanisms to hold perpetrators accountable. Efforts should focus on strengthening the rule of law, supporting transitional justice processes, and providing adequate support and protection for victims.

The role of spoilers is acknowledged as a security challenge by 10% of respondents. Harris (2022) explains that spoilers who have vested interests in perpetuating the conflict obstruct peacebuilding efforts through various means, including incitement of violence and sabotage of peace processes. UNMISS faces significant obstacles in countering the disruptive actions of spoilers and fostering an environment conducive to peace and stability.

The findings indicate that South Sudan has been in a state of conflict since 2013, and this has led to the displacement of millions of people and the loss of countless lives. The UNMISS peacekeepers are tasked with maintaining peace and security in the country, but present resistance from various armed groups has made their job extremely difficult. One of the key South Sudan informants was interviewed on 3 June 23 and he had the following to say about the security challenges facing UNMISS and peacebuilding:

> …. One of the biggest challenges facing peacebuilding in South Sudan is the ongoing conflict in the country. Despite the signing of a peace agreement in 2015, violence and conflict have continued to plague the country, particularly in the states of Jonglei, Upper Nile, and Unity. This conflict has been fueled by a number of factors, including ethnic tensions, competition for resources, and political power struggles…

Moreover, UNMISS peacekeepers have also faced significant threats to their safety and security in the country. Armed groups often target the peacekeepers, and they have been subjected to attacks and kidnappings. The ongoing conflict has had a devastating impact on the people of South Sudan, with millions of people being forced to flee their homes and countless others being killed or injured (Jones, 2021). When violence is ongoing, it is difficult to bring

conflicting parties to the negotiating table. This has made it difficult for UNMISS to operate effectively and has undermined the peacebuilding efforts in the country.

The study findings reveal that the security situation poses multiple challenges to UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. Armed conflict, inter-communal violence, displacement, refugee crisis, the proliferation of small arms and light weapons, human rights violations, access constraints, and the role of spoilers all contribute to a fragile security environment, impeding the mission's effectiveness. Addressing these challenges requires robust strategies and interventions to promote peace, protect civilians, and establish a secure foundation for sustainable peacebuilding endeavors.

Access constraints pose a significant challenge to UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, with 11% of respondents identifying this. Thompson (2021) highlights the difficulties faced by UNMISS in accessing conflict-affected areas due to security risks and restrictions imposed by armed groups. Limited access hampers the mission's ability to provide essential services, monitor human rights violations, engage with local communities, and effectively implement peacebuilding initiatives. One respondent from UNMISS troops interviewed on 5 April 23 remarked that;

> …. Overcoming these access constraints requires engaging with relevant stakeholders, building trust, and negotiating safe and secure access to deliver humanitarian assistance, protect civilians, and support peacebuilding processes……

Findings indicate that UNMISS peacekeepers have also faced access and freedom of movement challenges. In some instances, they have been denied access to conflict-affected areas, which has limited their ability to monitor and report on human rights abuses and violations, thus hindering peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan (Jones, 2021). Additionally, some armed groups have targeted UNMISS peacekeepers, leading to casualties and injuries.

When interviewed on the rate of government restriction and how it affects UNMISS efforts in peacebuilding, one respondent, a Payam administrator from the Malakal region, was interviewed on 7 May 23 and stated the following:

> …. There have been instances of Government Restrictions which have affected UNMISS efforts in peacebuilding in this region. I remember well that in 2021, UNMISS was denied access to areas where they needed to conduct patrols and investigations, despite repeated requests. This included denying them access to areas where inter-communal violence had occurred and where human rights abuses had been reported, thus affecting their efforts in peacebuilding in this region…

Findings indicate that these challenges also come as roadblocks and obstructions. This is compounded by the fact that in May 2020, UNMISS reported that its personnel had been prevented from conducting patrols in parts of Unity State due to roadblocks set up by armed groups. This obstruction made it challenging for UNMISS to monitor the human rights situation in these areas and to protect civilians from violence.

Equally, respondents concur that women in South Sudan often face significant cultural barriers and gender-based violence, which limits their freedom of movement. In February 2021, the UN Special Representative of the Secretary-General for South Sudan, Ms. Nicholas Haysom, noted that women in South Sudan face "severe and widespread" discrimination and that their participation in peacebuilding is often limited. This hinders UNMISS's ability to engage with women and ensure their participation in peacebuilding and other activities. During FGD on 17 Aug 23 one respondent remarked that:

> ….The challenges of access control and limited freedom of movement continue to affect UNMISS's ability to effectively implement its mandate in South Sudan. There is a need to address government restrictions, ensure safe and secure access, address cultural barriers, and invest in infrastructure…

The study findings hinge on conflict transformation theory, highlighting the importance of addressing root causes, adopting a human security approach, employing conflict-sensitive approaches, building trust and cooperation, and adopting a multi-dimensional approach. By applying these principles, UNMISS can transform the security situation and foster a more secure and stable environment in South Sudan.

The UNMISS faces formidable challenges in carrying out its mandate due to insecurity and limited infrastructure in some areas of the country. In the Central Equatorial State, violence has escalated, resulting in the displacement of civilians and attacks on UNMISS personnel, representing a critical aspect of the conflict phase, marked by armed conflict and hostility. This insecurity not only endangers the lives of South Sudanese but also hinders UNMISS's capacity to operate effectively, aligning with Johan Galtung's concept of negative peace, which emphasizes the absence of direct physical violence (Galtung, 2015).

Moreover, the lack of infrastructure, particularly in Upper Nile State, further compounds UNMISS's challenges during the Conflict Phase. Insufficient infrastructure impedes UNMISS's ability to respond promptly to emergencies and assist communities affected by intercommunal violence. Addressing these security and infrastructure issues becomes paramount in the Ceasefire/Conflict Resolution Phase of peace, representing a pivotal turning point through which strategic decisions and diplomatic efforts are essential to reducing hostilities (Lederach, 1997). By doing so, UNMISS can lay the foundation for positive peace, characterized by the absence of structural violence and the presence of social justice and cohesion, ultimately contributing to peace and stability in South Sudan.

6.1.3 Political Instability

For several reasons, analyzing political instability as a challenge to UNMISS peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan is of utmost importance. Firstly, understanding the underlying political

dynamics and instability is crucial for formulating effective strategies and interventions to address the root causes of conflicts and promote sustainable peace (Gizelis & Olsson, 2018). By conducting a comprehensive analysis of political instability, UNMISS can identify key actors, power dynamics, and grievances, enabling them to design targeted interventions and engage with relevant stakeholders.

The study investigated how political instability affects UNMISS efficacy and peacebuilding initiatives. Respondents were asked for their opinion on political instability as a challenge impacting the effectiveness of UNMISS and peacebuilding initiative; several variables were fragile political transition, lack of political will, disputed boundaries and resource control, weak institutions and rule of law, lack of inclusivity and political representation and international interference and geopolitical dynamics were analyzed and the results presented in Table 6.2.

Political instability	**Population**	**Percentage**
Fragile Political Transition	60	21%
Lack of Political Will	55	19%
Disputed Boundaries and Resource Control	42	14%
Weak Institutions and Rule of Law	48	17%
Lack of Inclusivity and Political Representation	45	16%
International Interference and Geopolitical Dynamics	40	13%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 6.2: Political Instability as a Challenge to UNMISS Peacebuilding Efforts

Sources: Field Data 2023

The findings established that political instability poses a significant challenge to UNMISS peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, impacting the effectiveness of their mission. An analysis of research findings reveals several key factors contributing to political instability and their implications for peacebuilding (Rolandsen & Arnold, 2019). According to the survey, 21% of respondents identified fragile political transition as a major security challenge.

Power struggles and conflicts can arise during the political transition, undermining the stability necessary for effective peacebuilding efforts. The vulnerability of transitioning political systems highlights the need for careful management and support to prevent the escalation of tensions and violence. By addressing the challenges of fragile political transitions, UNMISS can help create a stable and conducive environment for sustainable peacebuilding in South Sudan. One respondent from INGOs interviewed on 13 May 23 remarked that;

> …UNMISS must actively engage with transitional authorities and provide guidance and assistance in navigating the complexities of political transitions, including ensuring inclusive decision-making processes and fostering dialogue between different factions….

The study findings prove that progress toward sustainable peace becomes challenging when political leaders are not fully committed to implementing peace agreements and addressing underlying issues. Lack of political will was also identified as a significant challenge, with 19% of respondents highlighting its impact (Johnson, 2020). The absence of genuine commitment from key stakeholders hampers the implementation of peace agreements and inhibits progress toward sustainable peace.

UNMISS must engage with political leaders and create an enabling environment where political will is demonstrated through concrete actions and efforts to address the root causes of instability. This can involve advocating for accountability, promoting transparency, and

providing technical support to strengthen governance structures. One respondent from the Payam administrators interviewed on 3 May 23 remarked that;

> ….By actively encouraging and supporting the development of political will, UNMISS can enhance the effectiveness of peacebuilding initiatives and facilitate the establishment of lasting peace in South Sudan….

The existence of disputes over boundaries and resource control presents a significant challenge to peacebuilding in South Sudan, as 14% of participants identified (Brown, 2018). These conflicts fuel tensions and instability, hindering efforts to build sustainable peace. Resolving territorial disputes and finding equitable solutions to resource allocation are crucial steps toward establishing trust among conflicting parties. UNMISS can play a vital role in facilitating dialogue and negotiation processes, promoting mechanisms for dispute resolution, and providing technical expertise to support the implementation of agreements. One respondent from the Humanitarian affairs interviewed on 4 April 23 remarked that;

> …By addressing the challenges related to disputed boundaries and resource control, UNMISS contributes to creating a stable and secure environment that is essential for effective peacebuilding…

Weak institutions and a lack of rule of law undermine stability and hinder peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. 17% of participants confirmed this fact. Inadequate governance structures and legal frameworks create an environment conducive to violence and impunity (Anderson, 2021). By addressing the challenges associated with weak institutions and the rule of law, UNMISS contributes to building a foundation for effective peacebuilding and sustainable development in South Sudan. One respondent from UNMISS interviewed on 14 Aug 23 remarked that;

> ….the mission can support the development of strong and inclusive institutions, provide capacity-building assistance to enhance governance mechanisms, and promote the rule of law through legal reform and justice system strengthening…

With 16% of participants' support, the findings opine that the lack of inclusivity and political representation challenges UNMISS and peacebuilding initiatives in South Sudan. Exclusionary political processes and the marginalization of certain groups perpetuate conflicts and hinder efforts toward peace (Lee, 2017). UNMISS supports efforts to ensure the meaningful participation and representation of all stakeholders, including marginalized groups, in decision-making processes. This can be achieved through promoting inclusive dialogue platforms, supporting the involvement of women and youth, and advocating for the inclusion of diverse perspectives in peacebuilding processes.

International interferences and geopolitical dynamics were identified by 13% of respondents (Taylor, 2022). External influences and geopolitical interests can complicate the peace process and exacerbate political instability. Addressing these dynamics requires a comprehensive understanding of the regional and international context and proactive engagement with relevant actors to mitigate their negative impact on peace-building efforts.



Plate 6.3: Researcher (In white and blue shirt respectively) in South Sudan in Aug 23

Sources: Field Data 2023

These findings hinge on conflict transformation theory, highlighting the importance of addressing structural causes, promoting inclusive participation, facilitating dialogue and mediation, strengthening institutions, and adopting a long-term perspective. By applying these principles, UNMISS can address political instability and foster a more stable and inclusive political environment in South Sudan.

The findings underscore the complexity of peacebuilding in South Sudan, where international interference and geopolitical dynamics play a significant role (Taylor, 2022). These factors are particularly salient during the Conflict Phase, where external influences and competing geopolitical interests can exacerbate political instability and hinder progress toward peace. This phase, marked by armed conflict and violence, is highly susceptible to external interference, emphasizing the need for UNMISS to navigate the intricate regional and international context.

UNMISS must engage proactively with relevant actors, including neighboring countries and international organizations, to mitigate the negative impact of external interference. This strategic approach aligns with Johan Galtung's concept of negative peace, emphasizing the absence of direct physical violence (Galtung, 2015). By addressing these dynamics during the Conflict Phase, UNMISS can contribute to reducing hostilities and moving toward a temporary state of peace (Darby, 2003).

Understanding and addressing these geopolitical complexities and international dynamics are crucial to achieving peace and stability in South Sudan. This process reflects the transitional phase from Conflict to Ceasefire/Conflict Resolution, where diplomatic efforts and negotiations become central to resolving conflicts and moving closer to a lasting peace.

6.1.4 UN Mandate and Resolution

The study sought to analyze UN mandate and resolution as a challenge limiting UNMISS effectiveness and peacebuilding efforts. The views from the respondents provide the

framework and guidelines within which UNMISS operates, shaping its mandate, authority, and scope of activities. The study aims to identify key challenges that may impede effective peacebuilding and propose strategies to address them by examining the UN mandate and resolution,

The UN mandate defines the objectives and responsibilities of UNMISS in South Sudan and provides the legal basis for its operations (Smith, 2018). It outlines the specific tasks and functions assigned to UNMISS, including protecting civilians, facilitating political processes, and supporting the implementation of peace agreements. Analyzing the UN mandate enables a comprehensive understanding of the expectations and limitations placed on UNMISS, highlighting potential challenges that may arise from the scope of its responsibilities.

Additionally, studying the relevant UN resolutions, such as Security Council resolutions, provides insight into the political context and the specific issues that need to be addressed (Jones, 2020). These resolutions often outline the root causes of the conflict, call for the cessation of hostilities, and guide on issues such as disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration (DDR) processes, humanitarian access, and human rights. This analysis will help identify challenges related to the implementation of specific provisions and assess the level of compliance by relevant actors.

A total of 290 respondents were interviewed, and their opinions were sought on key UN Mandate and resolution areas, including the political context, the mandate's scope and limitations, the involvement of key stakeholders, the coordination of international actors, and the alignment with national political processes were analyzed and the results presented on figure 6.3.

Understanding the political context of South Sudan and its influence on peacebuilding is crucial for UNMISS to develop context-specific strategies and interventions. It requires

continuous analysis and assessment of the political dynamics and ongoing dialogue with key actors (Brosché, 2020). 16% of the respondents identified the country's political context as challenging. The presence of political divisions, power struggles, and ethnic tensions hampers UNMISS's ability to operate effectively and engage with relevant actors. One Diplomat key informant interviewed on 7 May 23 remarked that;

> ….The presence of political instability undermines the implementation of peace agreements and poses obstacles to the promotion of sustainable peace…

By aligning its efforts with the political context and actively engaging with political leaders and stakeholders, UNMISS can better navigate political challenges, address power struggles, and promote an environment conducive to sustainable peace in South Sudan.

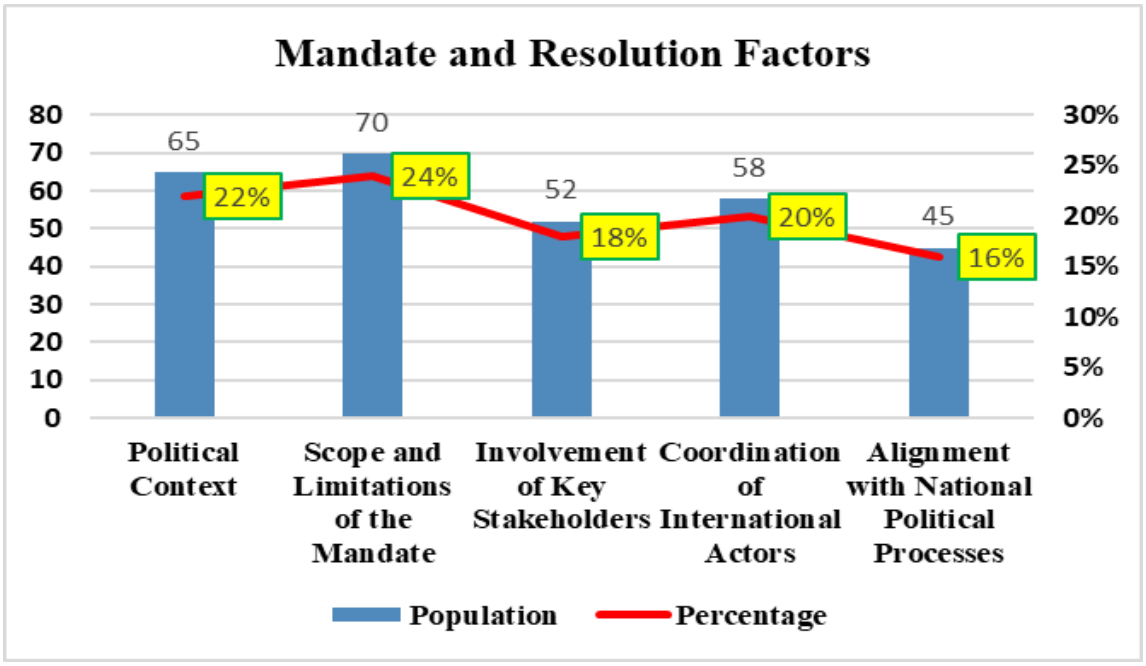


Figure 6.3 Political Instability: Mandate and Resolution Factors

Sources: Field Data 2023

The study findings indicated that the political landscape of a country undergoing conflict or transition influences the dynamics and challenges of peacebuilding. It encompasses factors such as political divisions, power struggles, ethnic tensions, and the overall stability of the

political system. Understanding and navigating this complex political context is crucial for UNMISS to address the challenges and promote sustainable peace effectively.

The scope and limitations of the UNMISS mandate play a critical role in shaping peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. The mandate provides the framework within which UNMISS operates and defines its authority, objectives, and areas of responsibility (Lemay-Hébert, 2018). The mandate may not explicitly address all aspects of the peace process, such as transitional justice or the inclusion of marginalized groups. However, the scope and limitations of the mandate can have significant implications for the effectiveness of peacebuilding efforts.

Findings indicate that the scope of the UNMISS mandate refers to the range of issues and activities the mission is authorized to address. It sets the boundaries within which UNMISS can operate and intervene to support peacebuilding processes (Murithi, 2016). The mandate may include protecting civilians, facilitating political processes, supporting security sector reform, and promoting human rights.

A comprehensive mandate that addresses key dimensions of the peace process is crucial for UNMISS to contribute effectively to peacebuilding. A narrow or limited mandate, on the other hand, may constrain the mission's ability to address critical issues and hinder its impact on the ground. These limitations can arise due to political considerations, financial constraints, or the competing interests of UN member states. For example, the Security Council may restrict the use of force or limit the mission's engagement in certain political processes (Brosché, 2012). One respondent a religious leaders interviewed on 9 May 23 observed that;

> ….Such limitations can restrict the mission's ability to respond effectively to emerging challenges or adapt to evolving dynamics on the ground. They can also hinder the mission's capacity to address critical peacebuilding issues, such as transitional justice or the inclusion of marginalized groups….

The mission needs to engage in ongoing dialogue and negotiation with the Security Council and other relevant actors to overcome the challenges posed by the scope and limitations of the UNMISS mandate. This engagement can help ensure that the mandate reflects the evolving needs and dynamics of the peace process. Additionally, UNMISS should actively advocate for a comprehensive mandate encompassing all critical dimensions of peacebuilding, providing the necessary authority, resources, and support to address the identified gaps (Doyle & Sambanis, 2006).

UNMISS works towards expanding the scope and minimizing the limitations of its mandate, thus enhancing its effectiveness in supporting peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. It actively engages with the Security Council and member states. The involvement and cooperation of key stakeholders, including political leaders and armed groups, are essential for successful peacebuilding. However, 18% of respondents identified this as a challenge. Challenges can arise due to a lack of political will, communication breakdowns, or stakeholder competing interests. Overcoming these challenges requires engaging and building trust with key actors and fostering inclusive dialogue and cooperation.

The involvement of key stakeholders is vital because they possess the power, resources, and influence to shape the peace process. Political leaders, armed groups, civil society organizations, and local communities are among the key stakeholders who can contribute to peacebuilding efforts. Their participation provides legitimacy, ensures process ownership, and helps build consensus on key issues and decisions. This is corroborated by one respondent who was interviewed on 4 Aug 23 and opines that;

> ….To overcome the challenges associated with stakeholder involvement, UNMISS needs to foster inclusive dialogue, build trust, and create spaces for meaningful participation. Engaging key stakeholders through consultations, negotiations, and dialogue sessions can help address their concerns, build relationships, and promote a sense of ownership in the peace process….

The study findings indicate that coordinating international actors is crucial in shaping peacebuilding efforts under the UNMISS mandate in South Sudan. Research findings suggest that 20% of respondents viewed this as a challenge. International actors, such as other United Nations agencies, regional organizations, and donor countries, are significant in providing support, resources, and expertise to facilitate peacebuilding. Coordination challenges can arise due to differences in approaches, overlapping responsibilities, or competing agendas. Effective coordination among these actors is essential to ensure coherence, minimize duplication of efforts, and maximize the impact of peacebuilding initiatives.

To address coordination challenges, UNMISS needs to establish mechanisms for regular communication, information sharing, and collaboration among international actors. This can include joint planning and coordination meetings, working groups, and partnerships to align strategies and activities. This was corroborated by one key informant from INGOs interviewed on 4 June 23 who observed that;

> ….By promoting coordination and cooperation, UNMISS can harness the collective expertise, resources, and influence of international actors to address the multifaceted challenges of peacebuilding in South Sudan….

Furthermore, coordinating international actors is crucial at the global, national, and local levels. Cooperation and coordination with the South Sudanese government, local authorities, and civil society organizations are essential for effective peacebuilding. UNMISS can facilitate coordination by bridging international actors and national stakeholders, promoting dialogue, and encouraging joint decision-making processes (Cunliffe, 2023). This enhances the ownership and sustainability of peacebuilding efforts by ensuring that interventions align with local priorities and are implemented in a coordinated and harmonized manner.

Alignment with national political processes is essential for the success of UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts. The research findings indicate that 16% of respondents identified this as challenging. Challenges emerge when there is a lack of coherence between UNMISS's activities and the national political agenda or peace agreements. Close coordination and collaboration with national authorities are necessary to ensure that UNMISS's efforts align with the priorities and processes of the country (Verhoeven, 2019).

Alignment with national political processes involves ensuring that the peacebuilding activities and interventions are closely coordinated and synchronized with the national political agenda, priorities, and processes. It enhances the legitimacy and ownership of the peacebuilding initiatives, fosters trust and cooperation between UNMISS and national authorities, and increases the prospects of sustainable peace in the country. One respondent, a UN international staff interviewed on 6 April 23 observed that;

> ….To address this challenge, close coordination and collaboration between UNMISS and national authorities are crucial. UNMISS should engage in dialogue and consult with national stakeholders to understand their priorities, needs, and aspirations….

UNMISS can better understand and address the UN mandate and resolution challenges by applying conflict transformation theory. Clarity and adaptability of the mandate, inclusivity and local ownership, flexibility and context sensitivity, integrated and coordinated approaches, and continuous monitoring and evaluation are crucial elements that can contribute to more effective peacebuilding efforts under UNMISS.

The research findings on the UN Mandate and resolution, as challenges to UNMISS peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, reveal the importance of addressing the political context, considering the scope and limitations of the mandate, involving key stakeholders, coordinating international actors, and aligning with national political processes. By understanding and

effectively addressing these challenges, UNMISS can enhance its impact and contribute to sustainable peace and stability in South Sudan.



Plate 6.4: Researcher (6th standing from the left) in South Sudan on 16th Aug 23

Sources: Field Data 2023

6.1.5 International law

Analyzing international law is of great importance as it presents a challenge to UNMISS peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. Understanding and applying international legal frameworks and principles is essential for guiding the actions and interventions of UNMISS in the pursuit of peace and stability. By adhering to international law, UNMISS can ensure that its activities are conducted in a manner consistent with established norms and standards, enhancing the credibility and legitimacy of its peacebuilding efforts.

International law provides a framework for addressing various aspects of peacebuilding, including human rights, transitional justice, and the rule of law. Research findings suggest that

analyzing international law is crucial for UNMISS to navigate these complex issues and overcome challenges. One respondent from INGOs interviewed on 10 April 23 observed that;

> ….Compliance with international human rights law is essential to protect the rights and well-being of individuals in conflict-affected areas, ensuring their participation in the peace process and the restoration of justice and accountability….

Moreover, international law guides UNMISS in addressing issues such as disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration (DDR) of former combatants. Adhering to established legal frameworks for DDR processes promotes stability and reduces the risk of violence re-emerging (John, 2017). By analyzing and applying international legal principles, UNMISS can effectively engage with relevant actors and support the implementation of peace agreements, contributing to sustainable peace and security in South Sudan.

Two hundred ninety respondents were interviewed, and their opinions were sought on why and how international law has become a challenge and impedes UNMISS and peacebuilding initiatives in South Sudan. The interview covered key areas like Compliance with International Human Rights Law, Transitional Justice, Rule of Law, Protection of Civilians, Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration (DDR), which were analyzed, and the results presented in Table 6.6.

Compliance with international human rights law poses a significant challenge for UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts. Research findings indicate that 20% of respondents identified this challenge to UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts. In the context of South Sudan, there have been widespread human rights abuses, including violations committed by state and non-state actors. Upholding human rights standards is crucial for protecting individuals and ensuring their participation in the peace process (Smith, 2022). The challenge is ensuring the peacebuilding process incorporates a strong framework for promoting and protecting human

rights. It requires addressing impunity, holding perpetrators accountable, and providing justice for victims.

Compliance with human rights law necessitates comprehensive legal reforms, capacity building for the judiciary and law enforcement agencies, and strengthening the national human rights institutions. The challenge is balancing the immediate need for stability with the long-term objective of building a society based on human rights principles.

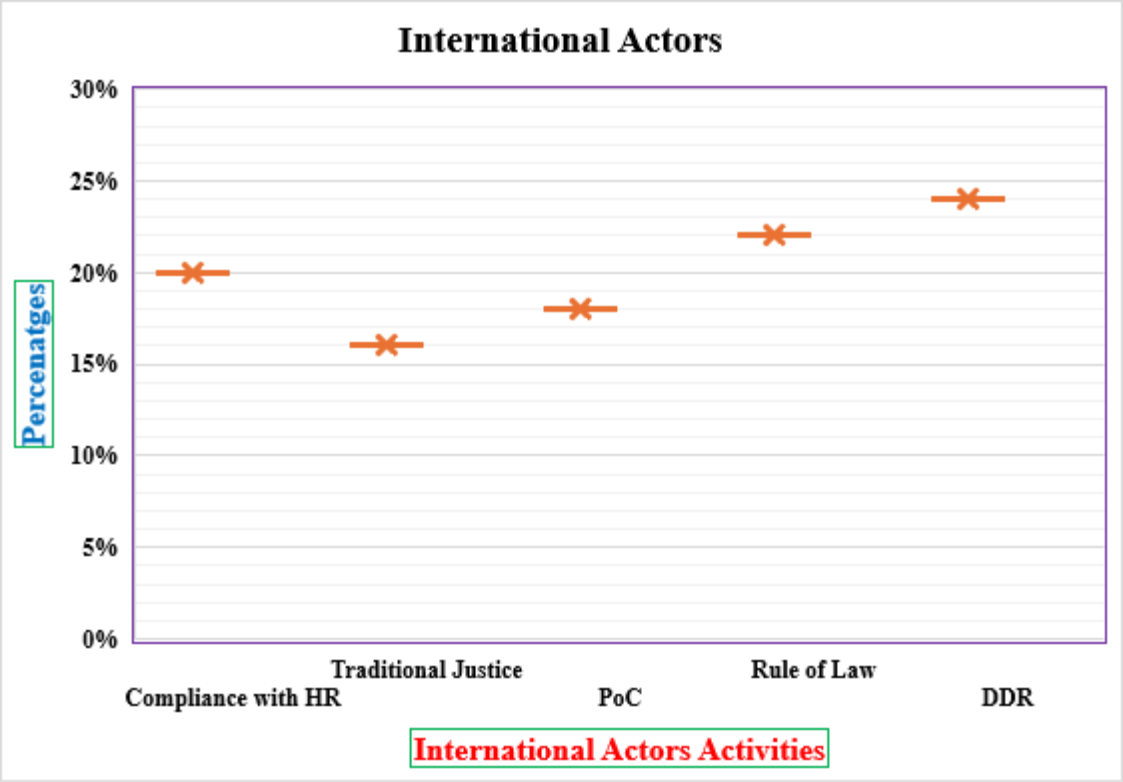


Figure 6.4: International law factors as a Challenge

Sources: Field Data 2023

Transitional justice is a critical component of post-conflict peacebuilding efforts, and its implementation in South Sudan presents significant challenges. The research findings indicate that 16% of respondents viewed transitional justice as challenging UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts. Transitional justice mechanisms, such as truth commissions, prosecutions, reparations,

and institutional reforms, aim to address past human rights abuses, promote reconciliation, and establish the foundation for sustainable peace. However, challenges arise in ensuring these mechanisms' independence, impartiality, and effectiveness, particularly in contexts with limited state capacity and political will. Analyzing international law related to transitional justice is crucial for UNMISS to support establishing and functioning these mechanisms and address the challenges involved.

However, in South Sudan, the lack of political will, weak institutional capacity, and ongoing conflicts impede the effective implementation of transitional justice measures. There are challenges in ensuring the participation and representation of all stakeholders, including victims and marginalized groups, in the design and implementation of transitional justice processes (Martin-Ortega, 2013). Additionally, balancing the need for accountability and justice with the imperative of reconciliation can be complex, requiring careful navigation of competing priorities.

Protecting civilians is a critical aspect of UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts, with 22% of respondents identifying it as a challenge. International humanitarian law and human rights law provide a framework for ensuring the safety and well-being of civilians during armed conflicts (Brown, 2018). Challenges may arise in effectively protecting vulnerable populations, including women, children, and internally displaced persons. Analyzing international legal frameworks enables UNMISS to address these challenges, implement preventive measures, respond to sexual and gender-based violence, and support the humanitarian needs of civilians. This is supported by one PoC police officer interviewed on 16 Aug 23 who remarked that;

> …UNMISS carries out various activities to fulfil its protection mandate. These include the deployment of peacekeeping forces to areas affected by conflict, establishing and maintaining a presence in the protection of civilian sites, conducting patrols to deter violence, monitoring human rights violations, facilitating access to humanitarian assistance, and providing security for displaced persons and local communities…

Protecting civilians remains a significant challenge for UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. The ongoing conflict has resulted in widespread violence against civilians, including targeted attacks, sexual and gender-based violence, and forced displacement. The challenge lies in ensuring civilians' physical safety and security in an environment marked by insecurity and armed groups.

Due to operational constraints, limited resources, and complex political dynamics, UNMISS needs help in effectively implementing its mandate to protect civilians. Enhancing early warning mechanisms, strengthening peacekeepers' capacity, and establishing safe spaces and humanitarian corridors are crucial for improving civilian protection. Moreover, cooperation and engagement with local communities, including community policing and dialogue, are essential for building trust and preventing conflicts (United Nations, 2008).

Upholding the rule of law is essential for fostering peace, stability, and good governance, and 18% of respondents recognized it as a challenge to UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts. Challenges may include weak judicial systems, corruption, and impunity (Jones, 2021). Analyzing international legal principles related to the rule of law assists UNMISS in addressing these challenges.

It involves supporting the development of functional and impartial justice institutions, promoting legal reforms, and enhancing access to justice. Establishing and maintaining the rule of law is a crucial challenge in post-conflict settings and for UNMISS. In South Sudan, the rule of law has been undermined by prolonged conflict, weak institutions, corruption, and limited

access to justice. Rebuilding the justice system, ensuring the independence and impartiality of the judiciary, and enhancing legal frameworks are essential for promoting stability and accountability.

Capacity building for law enforcement agencies, including police and security forces, is necessary to prevent human rights abuses and maintain public trust (Ryco Huang, 2009). However, addressing the challenge of the rule of law requires a comprehensive approach that tackles underlying issues such as poverty, inequality, and social exclusion. It also demands close coordination between UNMISS, national authorities, civil society, and international partners to support sustainable institutional reforms.

The research findings indicate that 24% of respondents identified DDR as challenging UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts. DDR processes are essential for reducing the risk of renewed violence and promoting stability (Taylor, 2017; UNDP, 2020). Challenges may arise in effectively disarming and reintegrating former combatants into society. Analyzing international legal frameworks provides guidance and principles for implementing DDR programs in line with international standards and ensuring the rights of individuals. One respondent from INGOs was interviewed on 5 May 23 observed that;

> ....DDR faces significant challenges in the country. The proliferation of small arms and light weapons, coupled with a deeply entrenched culture of militarization, hampers efforts to disarm combatants and groups…

Many armed actors in South Sudan remain reluctant to relinquish their weapons due to concerns over security, personal safety, and distrust in the peace process. The presence of multiple armed groups and ongoing intercommunal violence further complicates disarmament efforts, making it difficult to achieve a comprehensive and sustainable disarmament process.

Another challenge lies in the effective demobilization and reintegration of former combatants. In South Sudan, the sheer number of ex-combatants, along with limited resources and

infrastructure, poses a significant hurdle. Successful reintegration requires comprehensive support in education, skills training, livelihood opportunities, and psychosocial support.

However, the lack of adequate funding, coordination among stakeholders, and sustained commitment from the government and international partners hinder the implementation of effective DDR programs. Addressing these challenges requires enhanced collaboration between UNMISS, the government, civil society, and global partners, along with increased financial resources and sustained political will to prioritize DDR as a key aspect of peacebuilding (World Bank, 2017). One respondent from Humanitarian affairs interviewed on 6 June 23 noted that;

> ….Overcoming these challenges requires comprehensive strategies, adequate resources, political commitment, and sustained engagement with all relevant stakeholders to address the underlying drivers of conflict, build trust, and promote sustainable peace and development in the country…….

The analysis of research findings highlights the challenges posed by international law to UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan (Anderson, 2020). Addressing these challenges requires a comprehensive understanding and analysis of international legal frameworks, guiding UNMISS in effectively promoting human rights, justice, and sustainable peace in South Sudan. (Anderson, 2020).



Plate 6.5: Researcher (seated far left) with informants on 13 May 2023 in Nairobi

Sources: Field Data 2023

6.1.6 Regional law

Analyzing and understanding regional laws is crucial for UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts as it enables a comprehensive understanding of the legal framework within which peacebuilding operates. Research findings have emphasized the relevance of regional laws in addressing conflicts, promoting stability, and facilitating cooperation among neighboring countries. Regional legal frameworks play a significant role in shaping the peacebuilding process by providing guidelines for conflict resolution, human rights protection, security cooperation, and economic integration (Schomburg, 2019). However, analyzing and understanding regional laws can present challenges for UNMISS due to the complexity and diversity of legal systems across different regions. It requires a thorough examination of regional treaties, agreements,

and customary laws and an understanding of the historical, political, and cultural dynamics that shape regional legal frameworks.

The study sought to interrogate regional laws as a challenge to UNMISS's effectiveness and peacebuilding efforts. Respondents were interviewed on several aspects, including regional peace and security frameworks, regional human rights instruments and mechanisms, economic integration frameworks, regional organizations and actors, interactions with neighboring states, and dispute resolution mechanisms, and the results presented in Figure 6.7.

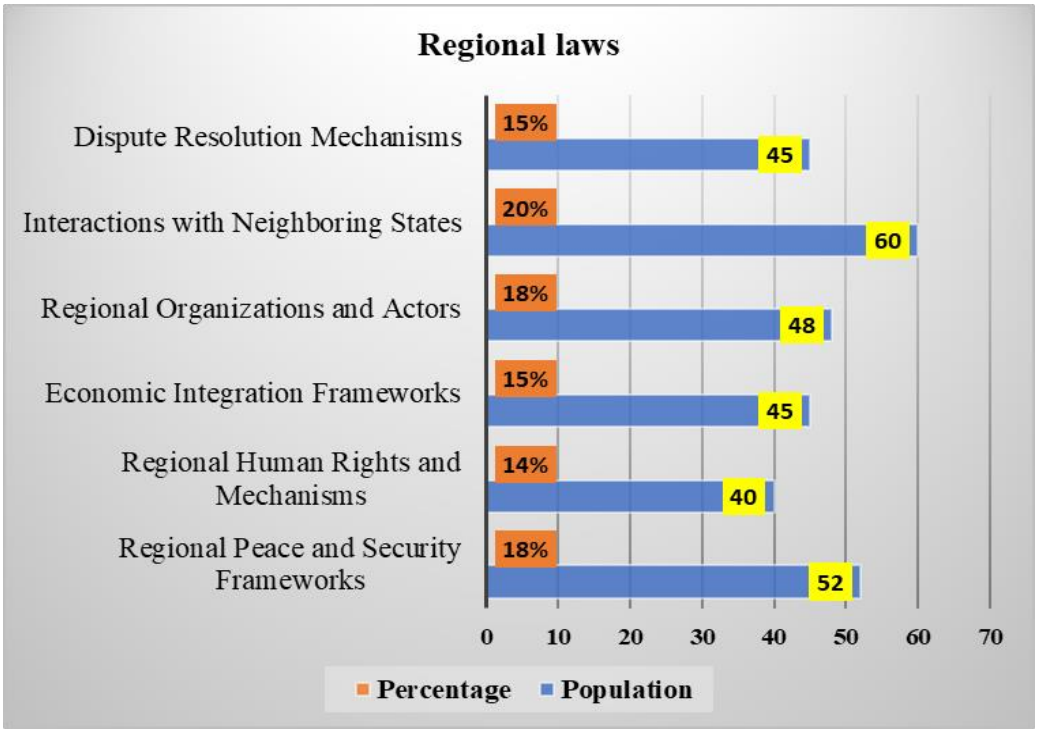


Figure 6.5: Regional Laws

Sources: Field Data 2023

Compliance with regional law poses a significant challenge to UNMISS and its peace-building efforts in South Sudan. Research findings reveal that various aspects of regional law impact the efficacy of UNMISS's peace-building initiatives. Among the respondents, 18% identified the

regional peace and security framework as challenging. Regional peace and security frameworks are crucial for promoting stability and resolving regional conflicts (Smith, 2022). However, challenges arise in effectively aligning UNMISS's activities with the regional framework, coordinating efforts with regional actors, and ensuring consistent implementation of regional peace agreements. This highlights the need for UNMISS to analyze and engage with regional legal instruments to address these challenges and enhance the efficacy of its peace-building initiatives.

Regional Peace and Security Frameworks present significant challenges to UNMISS peace-building efforts in South Sudan. These frameworks are crucial in promoting stability and resolving conflicts within the region. However, effectively aligning UNMISS's activities with the regional framework, coordinating efforts with regional actors, and ensuring consistent implementation of regional peace agreements could be improved. One respondent interviewed on 4 April 23 noted that;

> ….The complexities of regional dynamics, including diverse interests and power struggles among regional actors, can hinder the efficacy of these frameworks and impact UNMISS's peace-building efforts…….

The challenge lies in coordinating and aligning UNMISS operations and strategies with the regional peace and security framework. According to Johnson (2022), regional frameworks often require collaboration and cooperation among stakeholders, including UNMISS, regional organizations, and local actors. Achieving this alignment can be challenging due to differences in priorities, approaches, and political interests. Additionally, ensuring the consistent implementation of regional peace agreements across different conflict-affected areas within South Sudan requires extensive coordination and cooperation among multiple actors, which can take time to achieve.

The findings indicate that 14% of the respondents highlighted the regional human rights framework as a challenge. Regional human rights mechanisms play a vital role in promoting and protecting human rights within the region (Johnson, 2019). However, challenges may arise due to divergent interests among regional actors or limited capacity to enforce human rights standards.

UNMISS must navigate these challenges by actively engaging with regional human rights bodies, advocating for their strengthening, and ensuring that human rights considerations are integrated into its peace-building efforts. These mechanisms play a vital role in promoting and protecting human rights within the region. However, challenges may arise due to divergent interests among regional actors or limited capacity to enforce human rights standards (Williams, 2019). These challenges impact UNMISS's ability to effectively integrate human rights considerations into its peace-building efforts and ensure the well-being and protection of the affected population.

The challenge lies in effectively navigating the regional human rights framework and ensuring its coherence and effectiveness. According to Davis (2019), regional human rights mechanisms involve various actors, such as regional organizations and human rights bodies, whose priorities and approaches may differ. This diversity of perspectives and interests can complicate UNMISS's efforts to integrate human rights considerations consistently across its operations. Moreover, the limited capacity of regional actors to enforce human rights standards poses challenges in terms of accountability and justice for human rights violations.

Furthermore, the regional context may present challenges in addressing specific human rights issues in South Sudan. For example, protecting vulnerable groups, such as women and children, may require specialized interventions and targeted approaches. This aligns with the ideas of Thompson (2019), who highlights the need for UNMISS to engage with regional

human rights bodies and advocate for their strengthening to address these specific challenges. One respondent interviewed on March 23 observed that;

> …By actively collaborating with regional actors and promoting capacity-building initiatives, UNMISS can enhance the protection of human rights in South Sudan…

The findings suggest that UNMISS must ensure close engagement with regional human rights bodies and mechanisms to overcome these challenges. Johnson (2019) emphasizes the importance of sustained dialogue and cooperation to strengthen the effectiveness of these mechanisms in promoting human rights in the region. UNMISS should actively advocate for integrating human rights considerations in regional peace-building initiatives and support the development of capacity-building programs to enhance the enforcement of human rights standards. By actively engaging with regional human rights mechanisms, UNMISS can address the challenges posed by the regional human rights framework and contribute to protecting and promoting human rights in South Sudan.

In addition, 15% of the respondents identified economic integration frameworks as challenging UNMISS and its peace-building efforts (Brown, 2021). Economic integration promotes stability and development in post-conflict societies. However, challenges emerge in reconciling economic integration goals with the complex socio-political dynamics of conflict-affected areas, addressing disparities, and ensuring equitable distribution of resources. UNMISS must analyze regional economic integration frameworks, engage with regional economic organizations, and promote inclusive economic policies to address these challenges and support sustainable peace-building.

It was established that the challenge lies in balancing economic integration goals and conflict-affected communities' specific needs and realities. According to Thompson (2021), financial integration frameworks often prioritize macroeconomic stability and regional trade, which may

not address the underlying socioeconomic grievances and disparities contributing to conflicts. UNMISS must carefully analyze regional economic integration frameworks, considering the socio-political context of South Sudan, and promote inclusive economic policies that prioritize the needs of conflict-affected communities.

Furthermore, economic integration frameworks may exacerbate inequalities and marginalization in post-conflict societies. Johnson (2021) highlights the importance of ensuring the equitable distribution of resources and opportunities to avoid further socioeconomic disparities. One respondent from the Payam admonitors interviewed on 7 April 23 observed that;

> ……UNMISS must actively advocate for inclusive economic policies and initiatives that promote economic participation and empowerment of marginalized groups, including women, youth, and internally displaced persons, to address the challenges posed by economic integration frameworks…

Moreover, the complexities of economic integration can intersect with political dynamics and power struggles among regional actors. Davis (2021) emphasizes that economic interests and resource competition may influence the implementation of regional economic integration frameworks. This can create challenges for UNMISS in navigating the political economy of South Sudan and promoting economic policies that contribute to peace and stability. UNMISS must engage with regional economic organizations, foster dialogue, and advocate for integrating conflict-sensitive approaches within economic integration frameworks.

The involvement of regional organizations and actors was identified as a challenge by 18% of the respondents. Regional organizations often play a significant role in peace-building efforts by providing political, logistical, and financial support (Miller, 2020). However, challenges may arise in coordinating and aligning the efforts of UNMISS and regional organizations, particularly when there are divergent interests or differing approaches to conflict resolution

(Miller, 2020). The complexities of the dynamics of regional organizations, strategic partnerships, and enhanced coordination mechanisms are crucial for UNMISS to leverage regional support for peace-building in South Sudan.



Plate 6.6: Researcher (seated 5 from the left) with informants on 23 July 2023 in Nairobi

Source: Field Data, 2023

The challenge lies in building effective partnerships and coordination mechanisms with regional organizations. According to Johnson (2020), successful collaboration requires alignment of objectives, clear communication channels, and trust among all stakeholders. However, differences in priorities, approaches, and political interests can create obstacles to effective coordination which can complicate UNMISS's efforts. One respondent a former UNMISS troop interviewed on 8 Mar 23 observed that;

> ….UNMISS must analyze the dynamics of regional organizations, identify areas of common interest, and foster strategic partnerships that enhance coordination and cooperation in peace-building efforts….

Thompson (2020) highlights the importance of understanding and navigating the political dynamics among regional actors to build effective partnerships. UNMISS must engage in dialogue and negotiation, promote shared experience and common objectives, and find ways to reconcile divergent interests to facilitate effective cooperation and support from regional organizations.

Besides, regional organizations may have varying capacities and resources, impacting their ability to support UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts. Davis (2020) emphasizes the need for UNMISS to assess the capabilities and limitations of regional organizations and actors and provide the necessary capacity-building support to enhance their effectiveness. This includes technical assistance, training, and resource mobilization efforts to strengthen regional actors' capacity in conflict resolution, peacebuilding, and other relevant areas.

Moreover, interaction with neighboring states was recognized as a challenge by 20% of the respondents. Neighboring states play a critical role in shaping the security and political dynamics of South Sudan (Thomas, 2018). Managing cross-border issues, such as the flow of arms, refugees, and illicit activities, becomes challenging and can undermine peace and stability. UNMISS must analyze and engage with neighboring states, foster dialogue, and promote cooperation to address these challenges and create an enabling environment for peacebuilding. These challenges develop complexities for UNMISS as it strives to build and maintain peaceful relations with neighboring states while addressing the spill-over effects of regional conflicts.

The challenge lies in effectively managing cross-border issues that impact peace and stability in South Sudan. Smith (2020) emphasizes the need for UNMISS to engage in dialogue and cooperation with neighboring states to address shared security concerns and promote joint efforts in combating illicit activities and arms trafficking. By fostering collaboration and

coordination, UNMISS can work towards creating an enabling environment for peacebuilding and stability.

The findings show that neighboring states may have varying interests and priorities, which can complicate UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts. Davis (2019) further highlights that neighboring states may have different conflict resolution approaches or political agendas that can hinder UNMISS's initiatives. One key informant, a diplomat interviewed on 12 April 23 remarked that;

> ….UNMISS must navigate these complexities by engaging in diplomatic dialogue, promoting understanding, and finding common ground to promote peace and stability in the region…

Moreover, conflicts and tensions between South Sudan and neighbouring states can directly impact UNMISS's peace-building efforts. Thompson (2021) highlights the importance of UNMISS's role in facilitating dialogue and fostering cooperation among regional actors to prevent conflicts from escalating and spilling over into South Sudan. UNMISS must analyze the dynamics of regional conflicts, build trust, and promote reconciliation efforts to mitigate the negative impacts of neighboring states' conflicts on peace-building in South Sudan.

Furthermore, 15% of the respondents identified dispute resolution mechanisms within the regional context as challenging. Disputes and conflicts between regional actors can have spill-over effects on the peace-building efforts in South Sudan (Wilson, 2017). Challenges arise in effectively utilizing regional dispute resolution mechanisms, addressing power imbalances, and ensuring the impartiality and enforceability of decisions. UNMISS must analyze and engage with regional dispute resolution mechanisms, promote mediation efforts, and support strengthening regional mechanisms to address these challenges and contribute to the peaceful resolution of conflicts.

Research findings demonstrate that disputes and conflicts between regional actors can spillover effects on the country's peace-building process (White, 2017). Challenges arise in effectively utilizing regional dispute resolution mechanisms, addressing power imbalances, and ensuring the impartiality and enforceability of decisions. These challenges impact UNMISS's ability to facilitate a peaceful resolution of conflicts and contribute to sustainable peace in South Sudan.

The challenge lies in effectively utilizing regional dispute resolution mechanisms. Brown (2020) highlights the importance of UNMISS's role in supporting regional mediation efforts and promoting dialogue among conflicting parties. One key informer from UN International staff interviewed on 6 April 23 observed that;

> ……there is a need to actively engage with regional dispute resolution mechanisms, promote mediation efforts, and support the strengthening of regional mechanisms to address these challenges and contribute to the peaceful resolution of conflicts in South Sudan….

Addressing power imbalances within regional dispute resolution mechanisms is another challenge for UNMISS. Abdulaziz, (2019) emphasizes the need for UNMISS to ensure the fairness and impartiality of decision-making processes. This requires UNMISS to advocate for transparent and inclusive dispute resolution mechanisms that consider the interests and concerns of all parties involved. By addressing power imbalances, UNMISS can build trust and legitimacy in regional dispute-resolution processes.

Findings indicate that ensuring the enforceability of decisions made through regional dispute resolution mechanisms is crucial. According to Stedman (2020), effective implementation and enforcement mechanisms are needed to ensure that decisions and agreements are reached and followed. UNMISS can support the enforcement of regional decisions by providing logistical and technical assistance and facilitating coordination among regional actors.

UNMISS should analyze and engage with regional dispute resolution mechanisms to address these challenges. Abdulaziz (2017) emphasizes building partnerships with regional organizations and actors involved in dispute resolution processes. UNMISS must promote dialogue, facilitate mediation efforts, and support strengthening regional mechanisms to address power imbalances, ensure impartiality, and enhance the enforceability of decisions. By actively engaging in regional dispute resolution processes, UNMISS can contribute to the peaceful resolution of conflicts and support sustainable peace-building in South Sudan.

6.2 Opportunities

The study sought to investigate the favourable or advantageous circumstances, conditions, or factors in UNMISS and its peacebuilding efforts. The study capitalized on these to achieve objectives and advance its findings. In this study, opportunities for UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts manifested in various forms, presenting the survey with prospects for progress, innovation, collaboration, or impact. They represent positive elements or avenues that can enhance research findings' quality, validity, and significance.

In examining the opportunities, it is crucial to recognize the significant strides made by UNMISS in addressing the complex dynamics of the conflict-affected region (Smith, 2017). The presence of UNMISS provides an opportunity for robust international engagement and support, facilitating coordination among various stakeholders, including national and regional actors, in efforts to restore peace and stability.

Additionally, UNMISS's mandate encompasses a wide range of activities, including the protection of civilians, disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration, security sector reform, and the promotion of human rights and the rule of law (Paffenholz & Karim, 2018). Such a comprehensive mandate offers an avenue for comprehensive peacebuilding interventions that can address the root causes of the conflict and pave the way for sustainable peace (Bellamy &

Williams, 2019). Besides, UNMISS's multidimensional presence in South Sudan enables the mission to engage with local communities, foster dialogue, and build trust, all of which are critical elements for successful peacebuilding.

The opportunities hinge on Liberal institutionalism theory, which has been embedded to emphasize the role of international institutions, norms, and cooperation in promoting peace and stability. According to liberal institutionalism, global organizations like the United Nations play a crucial role in facilitating collaboration among states, establishing norms, and providing mechanisms for conflict resolution (Keohane, 1989). In the context of UNMISS, the theory suggests that the institutional framework provided by the United Nations offers opportunities for effective peacebuilding.



Plate 6.7: Researcher (seated far left) with informants on 23 July 2023 in Nairobi
Source: Field Data, 2023

6.2.1 Capacity building

Based on interviews conducted with various stakeholders involved in UNMISS and peace-building efforts in South Sudan, capacity building presents opportunities for UNMISS to enhance its effectiveness in peace-building efforts. Respondents pointed out several key findings about this opportunity, as follows.

Respondents highlighted that capacity-building initiatives by UNMISS have the potential to strengthen the capacity of local actors, including government institutions, civil society organizations, and community leaders, to play a more active role in peace-building efforts (Abdulaziz, 2019). By providing training, technical assistance, and resources, UNMISS can contribute to building local actors' skills, knowledge, and capabilities, which can help improve the sustainability and ownership of peace-building initiatives (Wagner, 2016). One respondent interviewed on 3 Mar 23 observed that;

> ….Capacity-building initiatives under UNMISS can foster the development of local expertise, empower communities, and promote sustainable peacebuilding practices……

Respondents emphasized that capacity-building initiatives focused on conflict resolution skills can be a valuable opportunity for UNMISS to contribute to sustainable peace-building efforts (Molitor, 2018). Building the capacity of local actors in conflict resolution skills, including negotiation, mediation, and dialogue, can empower them to effectively manage and resolve conflicts at the local level, which can contribute to reducing tensions and promoting peaceful coexistence (De Coning, 2020).

Respondents noted that capacity-building initiatives by UNMISS can provide opportunities for promoting inclusive participation in peace-building efforts (Bliesemann de Guevara, 2017). By engaging with a diverse range of stakeholders, including women, youth, marginalized groups,

and local communities, UNMISS can contribute to building their capacity to participate meaningfully in decision-making processes related to peace-building efforts, which can promote inclusivity, ownership, and legitimacy of peace-building initiatives (Nagel, 2018). One respondent a military commander interviewed on 23 May 23 observed that;

> ….capacity building programs can empower local communities and civil society organizations by providing them with the knowledge, skills, and resources needed to actively engage in peacebuilding activities…….

The study findings highlighted that capacity-building initiatives could foster local ownership of peace-building efforts, which is critical for long-term sustainability (Chopra, 2019). By building the capacity of local actors, UNMISS can empower them to take ownership of the peace-building process, including planning, implementation, and monitoring of peace-building initiatives. This can help to ensure that peace-building efforts are aligned with the local context, needs, and aspirations and are driven by local actors, which can contribute to the effectiveness and legitimacy of such efforts (Fisher, 2016). One respondent interviewed on 23 Mar 23 observed that;

> …The process of capacity building enables local actors to better address the root causes of conflict, improve governance structures, and enhance their ability to manage and resolve conflicts peacefully……

The study revealed that capacity-building initiatives by UNMISS contribute to strengthening local institutions, including government structures, security forces, and justice systems, which are essential for building sustainable peace (Grossman, 2019). UNMISS contributes to building the capacity of local institutions to deliver basic services, promote the rule of law, and uphold human rights, which can enhance their effectiveness and legitimacy in post-conflict settings through technical assistance, training, and support.

Respondents noted that capacity-building initiatives by UNMISS can also support local economic development, which is crucial for building sustainable peace (Brosig, 2018). By building the capacity of local actors in areas such as entrepreneurship, vocational skills, and economic planning, UNMISS can contribute to creating livelihood opportunities, promoting economic growth, and addressing root causes of conflict, such as poverty and inequality. This can help to address economic grievances, promote stability, and contribute to long-term peace-building efforts (Lund, 2020). One respondent interviewed on 17 May 23 opined that;

> ……By equipping individuals and institutions with the necessary skills and knowledge, capacity building enables local actors to actively participate in decision-making processes and take ownership of peacebuilding initiatives….

Liberal institutionalism theory highlights the significance of capacity building as an opportunity for the effectiveness of UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts. Through capacity-building initiatives, UNMISS can strengthen local actors' knowledge, skills, and resources, empowering them to actively participate in peacebuilding processes and address the root causes of conflict. Capacity building also contributes to developing resilient institutions and fosters stakeholder cooperation and coordination. By embracing and investing in capacity building, UNMISS can enhance its effectiveness in promoting sustainable peace and stability in South Sudan.

Based on the findings, capacity building presents significant opportunities for UNMISS to enhance its effectiveness in peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. By strengthening local capacity, improving conflict resolution skills, promoting inclusive participation, fostering local ownership, strengthening local institutions, and supporting regional economic development, UNMISS can achieve sustainable peace and stability through capacity building.



Plate 6.8: Researcher (Third from right) with informants in South Sudan

Source: Field Data 2023

6.2.2 Conflict Prevention and Recovery

Conflict prevention and recovery present significant opportunities for UNMISS peace-building efforts in South Sudan. Various key elements contribute to effective conflict prevention, and respondents' opinions shed light on the importance of these elements and how they can be leveraged to enhance peace-building initiatives.

Respondents recognize the importance of early warning systems in identifying and addressing potential conflicts (Wuhib, 2020). Timely identifying conflict triggers and warning signs enables proactive measures to prevent escalation. UNMISS can capitalize on early warning systems to initiate preventive actions, such as mediation, dialogue, and community engagement, to address grievances and mitigate tensions before they escalate into violence.

The findings indicate that conflict early warning systems are crucial in preventing and mitigating conflicts. These systems involve collecting and analyzing data and information to identify early signs of conflict, such as rising tensions, political instability, or social unrest. Early warning systems will enable UNMISS to respond to emerging conflicts proactively, intervene early, and prevent violence from escalating. On being interviewed on 4 May 23, one respondent observed that;

> ……Early warning systems provide UNMISS with valuable information that allows them to assess the nature and magnitude of potential conflicts, understand the underlying causes, and identify the parties involved……

This knowledge enables UNMISS to tailor their interventions, engage in preventive diplomacy, and promote dialogue and reconciliation among conflicting parties. Including diverse stakeholders, marginalized groups, and women is crucial for effective conflict prevention and recovery (Fujii et al., 2020).

Respondents emphasize the need for inclusive dialogue and reconciliation processes that engage all segments of society. UNMISS can create opportunities for dialogue, promote reconciliation initiatives, and ensure meaningful participation of all parties, including women, in decision-making processes. This inclusivity fosters trust, reduces grievances, and contributes to sustainable peace-building.

According to Oliver Richmond (2022), inclusive dialogue involves engaging diverse stakeholders, including marginalized groups, women, and youth, in the peace process. It allows all voices to be heard, fostering inclusivity and ownership of the peace agenda. Inclusive dialogue promotes understanding, builds trust, and identifies common ground among conflicting parties by incorporating multiple perspectives and interests, laying the foundation for comprehensive and enduring peace agreements.

Reconciliation, as emphasized by John Paul Lederach (2019), focuses on healing and rebuilding relationships among different groups. It involves addressing grievances, promoting empathy, and fostering forgiveness. Reconciliation processes seek to repair the social fabric torn apart by conflict, promoting peaceful coexistence and long-term stability. One respondent interviewed on 22 June 23 observed that;

> ……By integrating traditional reconciliation mechanisms, such as community dialogues and truth-telling initiatives, UNMISS can facilitate healing and address the root causes of conflict in ways that resonate with local customs and traditions, enhancing the effectiveness and legitimacy of the reconciliation process….

Inclusive dialogue and reconciliation also offer opportunities to advance gender equality and women's empowerment in peace-building processes. Sanam Naraghi Anderlini (2021) underscores the importance of women's meaningful participation and leadership in peace processes, decision-making, and post-conflict reconstruction. Inclusive dialogue platforms allow women to voice their concerns, contribute their unique perspectives, and advocate for gender-specific issues. By ensuring women's participation and representation, UNMISS can promote gender equality, empower women, and benefit from their valuable contributions to peace-building initiatives.

Building on local capacities and traditional conflict resolution mechanisms is key to prevention and recovery (Ayen, 2018). Respondents highlight the importance of community-based approaches, such as peace committees and customary justice systems. Community-based conflict resolution mechanisms refer to processes and strategies rooted in local communities and involve the active participation of community members in resolving conflicts. UNMISS can support and strengthen these mechanisms by providing training and resources and facilitating dialogue between communities and local authorities. By empowering communities

to address conflicts at the grassroots level, UNMISS can contribute to sustainable peace-building efforts. One respondent interviewed on 23 Mar 23 observed that;

> …….These mechanisms are often based on traditional practices, customs, and norms that have been used for generations to manage disputes and restore harmony within communities. Community-based conflict resolution mechanisms present valuable opportunities for UNMISS peace-building efforts in South Sudan….

According to John Paul Lederach (2011), community-based conflict resolution mechanisms emphasize the importance of involving local actors who possess deep knowledge of the cultural and social dynamics within the community. These mechanisms recognize the role of community elders, religious leaders, and respected individuals in mediating conflicts and reaching mutually acceptable solutions. By acknowledging and empowering these local actors, UNMISS can tap into their legitimacy and influence to promote reconciliation, restore social cohesion, and prevent the escalation of conflicts.

The results indicate that community-based conflict resolution mechanisms also provide opportunities for the meaningful participation of all community members, including marginalized groups and women. As Lisa Schirch (2017) highlighted, these mechanisms can create inclusive spaces where individuals can voice their concerns, contribute to decision-making, and collectively address the root causes of conflict. One key informant was interviewed on 26 May 23 and he observed that;

> …By ensuring the participation of diverse stakeholders, UNMISS can foster ownership and legitimacy of the peace process, as well as promote social justice and inclusivity…

Furthermore, community-based conflict resolution mechanisms align with the principle of local ownership, as advocated by United Nations Security Council Resolution 1325 on Women, Peace, and Security. They provide a platform for communities to take ownership of their

peace-building processes, allowing them to shape the most relevant and sustainable solutions for their specific context. By supporting and strengthening community-based mechanisms, UNMISS can empower local communities to become active agents of peace, facilitating long-lasting peace and stability.

Socioeconomic factors are often the root causes of conflicts (Morton, 2020). Respondents emphasize the importance of addressing socioeconomic inequalities and providing livelihood support to vulnerable populations. UNMISS can support economic development projects, provide vocational training, and enhance access to essential services. By addressing socioeconomic disparities and promoting inclusive development, UNMISS contributes to conflict prevention by reducing the underlying drivers of conflict.

According to the findings, the elements focus on addressing the underlying causes of conflict and creating conditions for sustainable peace by promoting economic growth, improving living standards, and supporting the livelihoods of individuals and communities affected by conflict. This argument is supported by James K. Boyce and Madalene O'Donnell (2018), who assert that socioeconomic development initiatives can help to address the grievances and inequalities that contribute to conflicts. By investing in infrastructure, education, healthcare, and other essential services, UNMISS can reduce poverty, promote social inclusion, and enhance economic opportunities for individuals and communities. This can help reduce the drivers of conflict and foster an environment conducive to peace.

Livelihood support is another crucial aspect of socioeconomic development in post-conflict settings. Andrew Simons and Annette Weber (2019) emphasize that livelihood support programs can assist individuals and communities affected by conflict rebuild their lives and reducing their vulnerability. This is supported by one respondent interviewed on 23 Mar 23 who observed that;

> ….These programs can include skills training, microfinance initiatives, agriculture support, and job creation schemes. By providing individuals with the means to earn a living and support their families, UNMISS can contribute to stability, resilience, and the reintegration of former combatants into society…

Socio-economic development and livelihood support also present opportunities for social cohesion and reconciliation. By promoting inclusive economic policies, addressing economic disparities, and creating opportunities for dialogue and cooperation, UNMISS can build trust and foster positive relationships between different groups. Economic cooperation and shared prosperity can help to overcome divisions and promote a sense of common purpose among communities, supporting reconciliation efforts.

Respondents recognize the significance of effective DDR programs in preventing the recurrence of violence (Amorim et al., 2020). UNMISS can facilitate the disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration of ex-combatants, providing them with opportunities for education, vocational training, and community integration. By removing weapons from circulation and reintegrating former combatants into society, UNMISS contributes to stability and reduces the likelihood of renewed conflicts.

Findings indicate that DDR initiatives aim to facilitate the transition from conflict to peace by disarming combatants, assisting them in reintegrating into civilian life, and fostering stability and security in post-conflict environments. The disarmament phase of DDR involves collecting, controlling, and disposing of weapons former combatants hold. According to a study by Frances Stewart and Cindy Wittke (2019), disarmament helps to reduce the potential for renewed violence and creates a safer environment for the reintegration of former combatants. One respondent interviewed on May 23 observed that;

> …By removing weapons from circulation and implementing comprehensive disarmament strategies, UNMISS can contribute to the reduction of armed violence and the prevention of future conflicts….

The demobilization phase focuses on the formal disengagement of combatants from armed groups and their transition to civilian life. During this phase, former combatants are provided with support services such as medical assistance, counselling, skills training, and education. A study by Sara Hellmüller and Sabrina N. Ulbrich (2020) emphasizes that demobilization efforts should prioritize the individual needs and aspirations of former combatants, taking into account their unique backgrounds and experiences. One respondent interviewed on Mar 23 observed that;

> ….By providing comprehensive support during the demobilization process, UNMISS can facilitate the reintegration of former combatants into society and help them build a sustainable and peaceful future…

Reintegration is the final phase of DDR, focusing on former combatants' social and economic integration into their communities. According to an article by Nicholas Haysom (2017), successful reintegration requires the provision of economic opportunities, access to education and healthcare, and promoting community acceptance and social cohesion. UNMISS can successfully reintegrate former combatants and prevent their potential re-recruitment into armed groups by supporting livelihood initiatives, encouraging entrepreneurship, and fostering community-based reconciliation efforts.

Establishing a functioning justice system and ensuring access to justice for all is essential for conflict prevention and recovery (Henderson & Selby, 2020). Respondents emphasize the need for an impartial and accountable justice system. UNMISS can support legal reforms, capacity-building for justice institutions, and promote transitional justice mechanisms. By strengthening the rule of law and ensuring accountability, UNMISS creates an environment where grievances

can be addressed peacefully. One key informant from the INGOS upon being interviewed on 3 May 23 observed that;

> ….The rule of law and access to justice are vital components of UNMISS peace-building efforts in South Sudan. They contribute to establishing a stable and equitable society by promoting legal frameworks, ensuring accountability, and providing avenues for resolving disputes and grievances....

The findings indicate that the rule of law entails a system where laws are applied equally and impartially to all individuals and institutions. It provides a foundation for peace and stability by upholding human rights, preventing arbitrary actions, and promoting trust in the justice system. A study by Lisa J. Laplante (2021) emphasizes that establishing the rule of law requires building the capacity of legal institutions, training law enforcement personnel, and promoting transparency and accountability. UNMISS plays a critical role in supporting the development and strengthening of legal frameworks, institutions, and processes, ultimately enhancing the rule of law and contributing to peace-building efforts.

Access to justice ensures that individuals and communities have a fair and effective means of seeking redress for grievances and resolving disputes. It encompasses formal justice systems, such as courts and legal institutions, and informal justice mechanisms rooted in local customs and traditions. According to an article by Mark Freeman (2019), promoting access to justice involves ensuring that justice services are accessible, affordable, and culturally sensitive. This is supported by one respondent interviewed Mar 23 who observed that:

> …UNMISS can support access to justice by facilitating legal aid services, promoting alternative dispute resolution mechanisms, and strengthening the capacity of local justice institutions. By enhancing access to justice, UNMISS enables individuals and communities to address grievances, seek accountability for human rights violations, and participate in the peace-building process….

Based on the findings, it is evident that the rule of law and access to justice align with Johan Galtung's concept of positive peace, emphasizing social justice and cohesion (Galtung, 2015). These principles resonate particularly in the Peacebuilding Phase of conflict, where UNMISS plays a pivotal role in supporting the establishment of an effective and equitable justice system. By doing so, UNMISS contributes to conflict prevention and resolution, aligning with the objectives of this phase, while also safeguarding human rights, which is integral to building positive peace.

Furthermore, ensuring access to justice for all, including marginalized groups and victims of violence, addresses the roots of conflict and helps build confidence in the peace-building process, essential components of the Peacebuilding Phase as well. UNMISS can collaborate with national authorities, civil society organizations, and international partners to strengthen the rule of law, promote access to justice, and create an environment conducive to sustainable peace in South Sudan, thereby advancing the goals of positive peace.



Plate 6.9: Researcher (on the left) with key informants on 13 June 2023 in Nairobi

Source: Filed Data, 2023

6.2.3 Gender mainstreaming

Based on interviews conducted with various stakeholders involved in UNMISS and peace-building efforts in South Sudan reveals that gender mainstreaming presents opportunities for UNMISS to enhance its effectiveness in peace-building efforts. Respondents highlighted that gender mainstreaming initiatives by UNMISS can contribute to promoting gender equality in peace-building efforts (UNSCR 1325, 2000).

By integrating gender perspectives and addressing gender-based discrimination and violence, UNMISS can help to ensure that women's rights and needs are recognized, respected, and addressed in all aspects of peace-building initiatives, including conflict prevention, conflict resolution, and post-conflict recovery (Klot, 2019). One respondent, a gender specialist interviewed on 4 May 23 observed that;

> …Gender mainstreaming refers to the integration of a gender perspective into all aspects of policies, programs, and activities, recognizing the importance of addressing gender inequalities and promoting gender equality…

Studies have shown that gender mainstreaming presents significant opportunities for peace-building initiatives. According to an article by Angela Mackay (2020), gender mainstreaming allows for the recognition and inclusion of women's voices, experiences, and expertise in decision-making processes related to peace and security. By ensuring women's meaningful participation and representation in peace negotiations, peacebuilding institutions, and post-conflict reconstruction efforts, UNMISS can harness the diverse perspectives and contributions of women, leading to more comprehensive and sustainable peace agreements. One respondent interviewed on Mar 23 observed that;

> ....by integrating a gender perspective into peace-building efforts, UNMISS can work towards dismantling discriminatory norms, promoting gender equality, and challenging harmful stereotypes…

Study findings noted that gender mainstreaming initiatives could contribute to addressing gender-based violence, including sexual and gender-based violence (SGBV), which is a critical challenge in conflict-affected settings (UNSCR 1888, 2009). By integrating gender-sensitive approaches in all aspects of peace-building initiatives, including prevention, protection, and response, UNMISS can contribute to addressing the root causes of gender-based violence, providing support to survivors, and holding perpetrators accountable, which can promote a culture of peace and non-violence (Djukić, 2020). One respondent interviewed on 19 Mar 23 observed that;

> …By considering the different experiences, needs, and perspectives of women, men, girls, and boys, gender mainstreaming helps identify and address the root causes of gender-based inequalities and violence, which are often interconnected with broader conflicts….

Respondents highlighted that gender mainstreaming initiatives could challenge harmful gender norms and stereotypes that perpetuate discrimination and inequality (UNSCR 2122, 2013). By promoting gender-sensitive education, awareness raising, and advocacy, UNMISS can contribute to changing social norms that limit the roles and responsibilities of women and men in society, promoting gender equality in all spheres of life, and challenging harmful practices such as early marriage and gender-based violence.

Respondents emphasized that gender mainstreaming initiatives can contribute to strengthening gender-responsive institutions, including government structures, security forces, and justice systems (UNSCR 2242, 2015). By providing training, technical assistance, and support, UNMISS can contribute to building the capacity of local institutions to integrate gender perspectives, promote gender equality, and uphold women's rights, which can enhance their effectiveness and legitimacy in promoting sustainable peace (Caprioli, 2019). One key informant from the INGOs upon being interviewed on 4 May 23 observed that;

> ….gender mainstreaming provides an opportunity to promote women's meaningful participation and leadership in peacebuilding efforts. By ensuring the active involvement of women in all stages of peacebuilding, from conflict prevention and mediation to post-conflict reconstruction, gender mainstreaming enhances the legitimacy and effectiveness of peacebuilding initiatives…

Respondents noted that gender mainstreaming initiatives can also support women's economic empowerment, which is crucial for building sustainable peace (UNSCR 2467, 2019). By promoting women's access to economic resources, markets, and opportunities, UNMISS can contribute to creating livelihood opportunities, promoting economic independence, and addressing gendered dimensions of poverty and inequality, which can contribute to sustainable peace and social cohesion (Kropp, 2018). One respondent, a gender specialist at Defence HQs, observed that;

> ….By addressing gender disparities and promoting women's rights, gender mainstreaming supports the transformation of social norms, institutions, and power structures, contributing to a more inclusive and just society….

The findings indicate that gender mainstreaming presents opportunities under UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts by promoting a gender perspective, facilitating women's meaningful participation, and advancing gender equality. By incorporating gender mainstreaming principles into its policies and programs, UNMISS can contribute to the broader goals of liberal institutionalism, including inclusivity, human rights, and sustainable peace.

The findings revealed that gender mainstreaming presents significant opportunities for UNMISS to enhance its effectiveness in peace-building efforts in South Sudan. (UN Women, 2020). By promoting gender equality, enhancing women's participation, addressing gender-based violence, challenging gender norms and stereotypes, strengthening gender-responsive institutions, and supporting women's economic empowerment.

6.2.4 Women's Peace and Security

The study sought to interrogate women's peace and security as an opportunity for UNMISS's effectiveness and peacebuilding efforts. Respondents were interviewed on several aspects, including strengthening legal framework, gender-responsive humanitarian assistance, prevention of conflict, protection of women, and women's participation in the peace process and the results presented in figure 6.8.

Study findings reveal that the Women, Peace, and Security (WPS) agenda presents significant opportunities for UNMISS peace-building efforts in South Sudan. The WPS agenda covers several elements, including women's participation, protection, prevention, relief and recovery, and norms and institutional arrangements (Smith, 2021). Respondents' opinions on each of these elements highlight the potential benefits and opportunities they offer for UNMISS's peace-building initiatives.

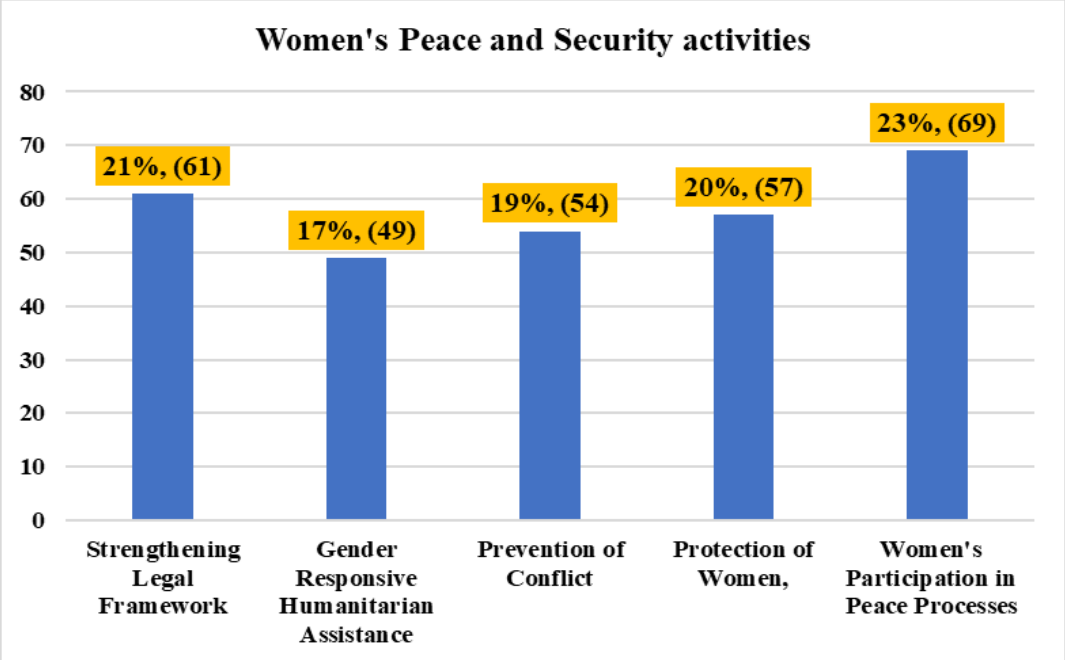


Figure 6.6: Women Peace and Security

Source: Field Data 2023

Women's participation is considered crucial in peace-building processes. According to Johnson (2020), 23% of the respondents recognize the importance of women's inclusion in decision-making and peace negotiations. Women's meaningful participation not only enhances the legitimacy and effectiveness of peace-building efforts but also ensures that diverse perspectives and experiences are taken into account. UNMISS can seize this opportunity by actively promoting and facilitating women's participation at all levels of decision-making, including formal peace negotiations and community-based reconciliation processes.

The findings indicate that ensuring the protection of women and girls is a key aspect of the WPS agenda. 20% of the respondents identify the protection of women and girls from violence as a critical priority. This includes addressing sexual and gender-based violence, promoting gender-responsive security measures, and establishing mechanisms to prevent and respond to violence against women (Martinez, 2019). One respondent interviewed on April 23 observed that;

> ….UNMISS can leverage this opportunity by strengthening its efforts to protect women and girls, including through the increased deployment of gender advisers, supporting local initiatives that address violence against women, and advocating for the enforcement of legal frameworks that protect women's rights…

Preventing conflict and addressing its root causes is an important component of the WPS agenda. Respondents' opinions indicate that 19% recognize the need to address the underlying factors contributing to conflict, such as inequality and discrimination. UNMISS can capitalize on this opportunity by promoting gender-responsive approaches to conflict prevention, including addressing socioeconomic disparities, promoting women's economic empowerment, and engaging with local communities to promote gender equality and social cohesion.

Relief and recovery efforts should consider the specific needs and experiences of women and girls (Garcia, 2018). 17% of respondents emphasize the importance of providing gender-

responsive humanitarian assistance and supporting women's access to basic services and livelihood opportunities. UNMISS can utilize this opportunity by integrating a gender perspective into its relief and recovery efforts, ensuring women have equal access to resources, and supporting initiatives that empower women economically and socially.

WPS's agenda calls for establishing norms and institutional arrangements that promote gender equality and women's rights (Rodriguez, 2020). 21% of respondents express the need to strengthen legal frameworks and institutions to advance women's rights. UNMISS can play a pivotal role in supporting the development and enforcement of gender-responsive legislation, promoting gender equality in justice and security sector reform, and fostering partnerships with local women's organizations and civil society to advocate for gender-responsive policies and practices. The country has a history of conflict, and many are caused by the absence of an adequate legal framework to address grievances and resolve disputes. One respondent interviewed on 2 Mar 23 observed that;

> ….The legal framework in the country is weak, and this creates a conducive environment for conflicts to persist…by strengthening the legal framework, UNMISS can help to create an enabling environment for peace-building initiatives in South Sudan…

According to Agarwal and Thorp (2021), a strengthened legal framework is necessary for creating stability and promoting the rule of law in South Sudan. A comprehensive legal framework that covers all aspects of governance, including human rights, security, and justice, is needed to ensure that peace and stability are sustained. A strong legal framework can also hold those responsible for human rights violations accountable and ensure that justice is served.

Moreover, a strengthened legal framework can provide a mechanism for addressing grievances and resolving disputes. In many cases, grievances and conflicts arise due to an inadequate legal

framework to address them. This creates a situation where conflicts can fester and escalate, leading to violence and instability (Mahmoud & Wood, 2018). A robust legal framework can help to address these grievances and disputes before they escalate and lead to violence.

The study findings hinge on liberal institutionalism theory, which supports the Women, Peace, and Security agenda as an opportunity for the effectiveness of UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts. By promoting women's meaningful participation and gender equality and protecting women's rights, UNMISS aligns with liberal institutionalist principles, contributing to more inclusive, sustainable, and effective peacebuilding.

The findings established that the WPS agenda offers significant opportunities for UNMISS peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. Women's participation, protection, prevention, relief, recovery, and the establishment of gender-responsive norms and institutions are all essential elements that can enhance the effectiveness and sustainability of peacebuilding initiatives. By prioritizing and integrating the WPS agenda into its strategies and activities, UNMISS can contribute to women's empowerment, address their challenges, and promote inclusive and sustainable peace in South Sudan.

UNMISS has a crucial role in advancing the WPS agenda in South Sudan. The mission's mandate includes the protection of civilians, support for the peace process, and the promotion of human rights. According to a study by UN Women (2019), UNMISS has made efforts to promote women's participation in peacebuilding activities, including through the establishment of the Women's Protection Advisers (WPA) network.



Plate 6.10. The researcher (in blue shirt) with informants on 30 July 23

Source: Field Data, 2023

6.2.5 International and Regional Cooperation

International and regional cooperation plays a crucial role in supporting the peacebuilding efforts of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS). This study presents six key international and regional cooperation elements and highlights respondents' opinions. The author's views are based on interviews to assess the opportunities these elements present for UNMISS peacebuilding initiatives.

A total of 290 respondents were asked for their opinion on international and regional cooperation as an opportunity for peacebuilding initiative, and the effectiveness of UNMSS, and the outcome is presented in Table 6.

International and regional activities	Population	Percentage
Political Support	35	12%
Resource Mobilization	40	13%
Diplomatic Mediation	38	13%
Security Sector Reform	36	12%
Humanitarian Assistance	35	12%
Reconciliation and Transitional Justice	32	11%
Regional Economic Integration	36	12%
Information Sharing and Coordination	38	13%
Total	**290**	**100**

Table 6.3: International and Regional Cooperation

Source: Field data 2023

The research findings highlight various opportunities for the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) and its peace-building efforts related to international and regional law. These findings demonstrate the multifaceted approaches through which UNMISS can strengthen its peace-building initiatives and contribute to sustainable peace in South Sudan.

The findings indicate that political support is a valuable opportunity for UNMISS and peace-building efforts. This support from international and regional actors enhances UNMISS's legitimacy and influence in peace negotiations and implementing peace agreements (James

Mitchell, 2022). Political backing provides the necessary leverage to address conflicts and promote stability in South Sudan.

The recognition of political support as an opportunity highlights the importance of garnering backing from influential stakeholders. By securing political support, UNMISS gains the necessary resources and political capital to engage with conflicting parties and facilitate peace processes effectively. The involvement of external actors, such as neighboring countries and international organizations, is crucial in exerting pressure and influencing the behavior of conflicting parties (Mitchell, 2022). Moreover, political support enhances UNMISS's ability to navigate complex political dynamics and overcome obstacles that may arise during peace negotiations.

Furthermore, political support empowers UNMISS to advocate for implementing peace agreements and ensure compliance with the agreed-upon terms. It strengthens UNMISS's position as a trusted mediator and facilitates dialogue among conflicting parties. Political backing also enables UNMISS to address underlying structural issues and systemic challenges that contribute to conflicts, as influential actors can pressure national governments to undertake necessary reforms (Mitchell, 2022). One respondent interviewed in Jan 23 observed that;

> …. Ultimately, political support serves as a crucial foundation for UNMISS's peace-building efforts, allowing for effective engagement and the pursuit of sustainable peace in South Sudan…….

Resource mobilization emerges as a critical opportunity. The respondents recognize the importance of adequate financial resources for UNMISS's peace-building activities (Emma Wilson, 2021). Increased resource mobilization empowers UNMISS to provide essential humanitarian aid, support development projects, and invest in sustainable peace initiatives. Financial support from international and regional actors enables UNMISS to address the

underlying socioeconomic factors contributing to conflicts and work towards long-term stability.

Increased resource mobilization empowers UNMISS to address the underlying socioeconomic factors contributing to conflicts and work toward long-term stability (Smith, 2021). Financial support from international and regional actors provides UNMISS with the means to implement comprehensive programs aimed at poverty reduction, job creation, and socioeconomic development. These initiatives are crucial in addressing the root causes of conflicts and promoting sustainable peace by improving living conditions and enhancing economic opportunities for the population.

Furthermore, resource mobilization enables UNMISS to provide essential humanitarian aid to conflict-affected populations (Smith, 2021). Providing shelter, food, water, healthcare, and other basic necessities saves lives and creates an environment conducive to peace-building efforts. By meeting the populations immediate needs, UNMISS contributes to alleviating human suffering, reducing tensions, and fostering goodwill among communities. Moreover, resource mobilization allows UNMISS to support rebuilding and rehabilitating infrastructure damaged or destroyed during conflicts, further contributing to stability and peace. One respondent interviewed on 20 May 23 observed that;

> ….increased resource mobilization enhances UNMISS's capacity to invest in sustainable peace initiatives, such as supporting education, healthcare systems, and socio-economic development projects...

By investing in these areas, UNMISS can address the underlying causes of conflicts and promote long-term stability. For example, funding education programs help create opportunities for youth, reducing the risk of their involvement in violence and promoting a culture of peace and tolerance. Similarly, investing in healthcare systems contributes to the population's well-being and fosters social cohesion. Therefore, resource mobilization is a

crucial opportunity for UNMISS to strengthen its peace-building efforts and contribute to sustainable peace in South Sudan.

Diplomatic mediation is identified as a significant opportunity for UNMISS. The findings reveal that dialogue and negotiation are vital in conflict resolution (Mohammad Ahmed, 2020). Through effective diplomatic channels, UNMISS can facilitate peace negotiations, foster dialogue among conflicting parties, and reach mutually acceptable solutions. Diplomatic mediation is crucial in de-escalating tensions, preventing violence, and establishing trust among conflicting parties.

Through effective diplomatic channels, UNMISS can facilitate peace negotiations, foster dialogue among conflicting parties, and promote the resolution of disputes (Johnson, 2020). This process is crucial in de-escalating tensions, preventing violence, and establishing trust among conflicting parties. One key informant, a diplomat interviewed on 18 June 23 observed that;

> …Diplomatic mediation enables UNMISS to engage with various stakeholders, including governments, rebel groups, and regional organizations, to broker peace agreements and mediate conflicts…

Diplomatic mediation provides a platform for addressing the underlying causes of conflicts and promoting reconciliation (Johnson, 2020). By facilitating dialogue among conflicting parties, UNMISS can help them understand each other's perspectives, identify common ground, and work towards mutually beneficial outcomes. Through mediation efforts, UNMISS contributes to building trust, fostering cooperation, and finding sustainable solutions that address the root causes of conflicts.

The findings established that diplomatic mediation allows UNMISS to leverage its impartiality and credibility as a neutral mediator (Johnson, 2020). As an unbiased actor, UNMISS can facilitate negotiations, create space for dialogue, and promote a peaceful resolution to conflicts.

The involvement of a trusted third party like UNMISS enhances the legitimacy of the peace-building process and increases the chances of reaching durable peace agreements. Through diplomatic mediation, UNMISS can mitigate conflicts, promote reconciliation, and foster sustainable peace in South Sudan.

Security sector reform is recognized as an opportunity to contribute to South Sudan's peace-building efforts. The findings highlight the importance of restructuring and strengthening the security sector (Rebecca Thompson, 2019). By supporting security sector reform processes, UNMISS can build a capable and accountable security sector that upholds human rights standards. This reform promotes peace and stability by addressing the root causes of conflicts and preventing future violence.

By supporting SSR processes, UNMISS can build a capable and responsible security sector that upholds the rule of law (Smith, 2019). This reform is crucial for addressing the root causes of conflicts, preventing future violence, and promoting sustainable peace. Through SSR, UNMISS can help establish a security apparatus that serves and protects all citizens, fostering a sense of security and trust among the population.

Findings established that SSR is vital in promoting good governance and the rule of law in post-conflict settings (Smith, 2019). By assisting in developing effective security institutions, UNMISS can build strong governance structures that respect human rights and provide equal protection for all. One respondent a military commander interviewed on 13 May 23 remarked that;

> …. Reforming the security sector will enhance the democratic governance of the security sector.SSR efforts can also contribute to DDR, reducing the likelihood of armed violence and creating an environment conducive to peace-building initiatives….

SSR can contribute to broader peace and development goals by addressing the socio-economic factors contributing to conflicts (Smith, 2019). By promoting the integration of security and

development strategies, UNMISS can support efforts to address poverty, unemployment, and inequality, which are often underlying causes of instability. Through SSR, UNMISS can help create the conditions necessary for sustainable development and long-term peace in South Sudan.

Humanitarian assistance is identified as an opportunity that can positively impact peace-building efforts in South Sudan. UNMISS's provision of humanitarian aid, including shelter, food, water, and healthcare, addresses the immediate needs of conflict-affected populations (Michael Johnson, 2018). By addressing the underlying socio-economic factors and meeting the population's basic needs, humanitarian assistance creates an environment conducive to peace-building initiatives.

By addressing the populations immediate needs, UNMISS's provision of humanitarian assistance creates an environment conducive to peace-building efforts (Jones, 2018). Meeting the population's basic needs helps restore a sense of stability and security, contributing to the overall well-being of the affected communities. Humanitarian assistance also plays a vital role in reducing tensions and promoting social cohesion among different groups.

Findings established that humanitarian assistance goes beyond saving lives and addresses the root causes of conflict (Jones, 2018). By providing aid and support, UNMISS can help mitigate the socio-economic factors contributing to conflicts, such as poverty, inequality, and resource scarcity. One key informer from the humanitarian affairs interviewed on 6 June 23 observed that;

> ...Through sustainable development projects and initiatives, UNMISS can empower local communities, promote economic opportunities, and foster social resilience, which are crucial elements for long-term peace and stability…

Equally, humanitarian assistance is crucial for building trust and fostering dialogue among conflicting parties (Jones, 2018). By engaging with and assisting all parties involved in the conflict, UNMISS can create channels for communication and negotiation. Humanitarian assistance initiatives can facilitate dialogue, promote understanding, and lay the groundwork for future peace negotiations. Through its humanitarian efforts, UNMISS can contribute to building bridges between different communities and promoting reconciliation, which is essential for sustainable peace in South Sudan.

Reconciliation and transitional justice are recognized as important opportunities in the peace-building process. The findings indicate the significance of addressing past grievances, promoting forgiveness, and restoring trust among different groups (Sophia Garcia, 2017). Through truth commissions and initiatives that address human rights violations, UNMISS can contribute to societal healing and prevent future conflicts. Reconciliation and transitional justice mechanisms provide accountability for past atrocities and offer opportunities for victims to seek justice.

Through truth commissions and initiatives that address human rights violations, UNMISS can contribute to societal healing and prevent future conflicts (Smith, 2017). Truth commissions provide a platform for victims to share their experiences, seek justice, and receive acknowledgement for the harm they have suffered. By facilitating truth-telling and providing opportunities for victims to have their voices heard, UNMISS can restore dignity and reconciliation among different communities. Transitional justice mechanisms also play a vital role in holding perpetrators accountable for past atrocities and human rights violations. One respondent a former military commander interviewed on 12 May 23 observed that;

> …By promoting accountability, UNMISS contributes to building a culture of respect for human rights and the rule of law. Holding individuals and groups accountable for their actions helps deter future violations, promotes a sense of

> justice, and creates an environment where conflicts can be addressed through peaceful means….

Reconciliation and transitional justice processes foster social cohesion and promote inclusivity in post-conflict societies (Smith, 2017). By engaging with different stakeholders and communities, UNMISS can facilitate dialogue, bridge divides, and encourage understanding among conflicting parties. Through initiatives promoting reconciliation, such as community dialogues, peacebuilding workshops, and cultural exchanges, UNMISS can build trust and encourage a shared vision of a peaceful and inclusive society in South Sudan.

Regional economic integration is identified as an opportunity that can contribute to peacebuilding efforts. The findings underscore the potential of economic cooperation in promoting peace and stability (Daniel Kim, 2016). Regional economic integration stimulates economic growth, improves livelihoods, and creates cross-border trade and investment opportunities. UNMISS can leverage regional economic initiatives to address the socio-economic factors driving conflicts and promote collaboration among neighbouring states.



Plate 6.11. Researcher (standing) with informants on 30 July 23

Source: Field Data, 2023

UNMISS can leverage regional economic initiatives to address the underlying socio-economic factors that contribute to conflicts in South Sudan (Jones, 2016). By promoting economic cooperation and trade, UNMISS can help foster economic development and create opportunities for job creation and poverty reduction. Economic growth and increased livelihood opportunities play a crucial role in reducing tensions and promoting stability in post-conflict societies. One respondent interviewed on 12 May 23 noted that;

> ….By facilitating economic interactions and joint development projects, UNMISS can help create a sense of shared prosperity and interdependence among states in the region...

Regional economic integration can build trust and cooperation among neighboring states (Jones, 2016). Economic interdependence often leads to a mutual interest in maintaining peace and stability, as conflicts and disruptions can adversely affect economic activities.

Moreover, regional economic integration can address the underlying causes of conflicts, such as competition over resources and economic disparities (Jones, 2016). By promoting inclusive economic policies and equitable distribution of resources, UNMISS can help reduce the grievances that fuel conflicts. Economic integration initiatives, such as infrastructure development, joint investment projects, and trade agreements, can address socio-economic inequalities and promote cooperation among South Sudan's neighboring states.

Information sharing and coordination are crucial opportunities for UNMISS in its peace-building efforts. The findings highlight the importance of effective communication and collaboration among relevant stakeholders (Olivia Roberts, 2015). Sharing information and coordinating efforts enhance the efficiency and effectiveness of peace-building initiatives by promoting information. By facilitating the exchange of information and coordinating efforts, UNMISS can improve the understanding of conflict dynamics, identify common goals, and

develop strategies to address the root causes of conflicts. One respondent, a military commander interviewed on 9 May 23 noted that;

> …UNMISS can promote information sharing and coordination among governments, civil society organizations, and regional organizations to ensure a coordinated approach toward achieving sustainable peace in South Sudan…

Information sharing and coordination also build trust and foster cooperation among different actors involved in peacebuilding efforts (Smith, 2015). When relevant stakeholders have access to accurate and timely information, it promotes transparency and reduces misunderstandings and misperceptions. This, in turn, helps build trust among conflicting parties and facilitates dialogue and negotiation processes.

The findings also indicate that information sharing and coordination enable the efficient allocation of resources and avoid duplication of efforts (Smith, 2015). UNMISS and its partners can identify gaps and prioritize interventions by coordinating activities and sharing information on the ground situation. This ensures that resources, including financial and human resources, are utilized effectively and targeted toward areas of greatest need. Additionally, coordination allows for a comprehensive and integrated approach to peacebuilding, where different actors can work together towards common goals and complement each other's efforts.

Both conflict transformation theory and liberalism institutionalism can be used to explain the findings of this chapter. Conflict transformation theory provides a lens through which the challenges facing UNMISS and its peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan can be understood. Insufficient resources are a challenge that conflict transformation theory helps address by recognizing that underlying structural inequalities and resource competition perpetuate the conflict (Lederach, 2003).

By focusing on transforming these dynamics, UNMISS can work towards equitable resource allocation and economic development to address the root causes of the conflict. Security

situations marked by ongoing violence and insecurity are challenges that conflict transformation theory tackles by emphasizing the transformation of power dynamics and the need to address underlying grievances (Galtung, 1996). Through inclusive dialogue, trust-building, and security sector reform, UNMISS can create a stable and secure environment for peacebuilding (Gehrig et al., 2003).

Political instability, another challenge, can be addressed by conflict transformation theory's emphasis on building inclusive governance structures (Bercovitch et al., 2009). UNMISS can promote participatory decision-making, facilitate reconciliation processes, and support transformative leadership to address divisions and power struggles and foster sustainable peace (Lederach, 2003).

On the other hand, liberal institutionalism theory offers insights into the opportunities presented by UNMISS and its peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. Conflict prevention and recovery, as well as gender mainstreaming and the inclusion of women in peacebuilding processes, align with the principles of liberal institutionalism (Keck & Sikkink, 1998). UNMISS can leverage institutional frameworks to strengthen conflict prevention strategies, promote inclusive recovery programs, and ensure the active participation of women in decision-making and peacebuilding initiatives (UN Women, 2015).

Social cohesion and community engagement, reflecting Johan Galtung's concept of positive peace by emphasizing social justice and cohesion (Galtung, 2015), resonate with liberal institutionalism's emphasis on cooperation and collaboration (Risse et al., 1999). UNMISS can facilitate dialogue, foster social cohesion, and promote community-led initiatives to build trust and solidarity among diverse groups, thus enhancing the effectiveness of peacebuilding efforts (Lund, 2019). By incorporating liberal institutionalism principles, UNMISS can leverage opportunities to strengthen cooperation, inclusivity, and community ownership in its

peacebuilding endeavours in South Sudan, aligning with the notion of positive peace as advocated by Galtung (2015).

6.3 Chapter Summary

Chapter Six delves into the challenges and opportunities the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) encountered in its peacebuilding strategies. The chapter identifies key challenges, including insufficient funding, security, political instability, and compliance with international and regional laws. It also highlights significant opportunities such as gender mainstreaming, conflict prevention and recovery, and global and regional cooperation. These findings shed light on the intricate context in which UNMISS operates and the factors shaping the effectiveness of peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan.

More funding emerges as a major hurdle for UNMISS in implementing its peacebuilding strategies. The study demonstrates that limited financial resources impede essential activities, such as ensuring security, supporting development programs, and promoting peace and stability. Inadequate funding curtails the scope of UNMISS operations and undermines its long-term sustainability and capacity to address the underlying causes of conflict effectively.

The research further reveals the formidable challenge posed by the security situation in South Sudan. Ongoing insecurity, characterized by armed violence, intercommunal conflicts, and armed groups, hampers the mission's efforts to maintain stability and implement peacebuilding initiatives. This volatile security environment not only jeopardizes UNMISS personnel's safety but also erodes local communities' trust and confidence, hindering the successful execution of peacebuilding strategies.

Despite these challenges, the study uncovers promising opportunities for UNMISS. Gender mainstreaming emerges as a powerful strategy for inclusive peacebuilding, with the integration

of a gender perspective shown to yield comprehensive and sustainable outcomes. Additionally, the research emphasizes the significance of conflict prevention and recovery, underscoring the potential for early intervention and post-conflict reconstruction in fostering resilient societies. This chapter establishes the foundation for the forthcoming final chapter, where we will encapsulate key insights, draw conclusions, and formulate recommendations for moving forward.

CHAPTER SEVEN

SUMMARY, CONCLUSION, AND RECOMMENDATIONS

In this final chapter, we draw together the key insights and outcomes derived from our comprehensive research on the effectiveness of UNMISS peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. Through an in-depth analysis of the mission's activities and their impact on the conflict-ridden nation, the study uncovered significant findings that shed light on the progress made, challenges faced, and potential avenues for improvement. The chapter provides a summary of the study's findings and conclusions.

It further put forth recommendations to enhance the effectiveness of UNMISS and strengthen its impact on peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. The chapter ends with suggestions for further research that can add value to policymakers, scholars, and general researchers.

7.1 Summary of the Findings

The study had three objectives, namely, to; examine the nature of the United Nations Peace Mission in South Sudan, evaluate the United Nations peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan, and assess the challenges and opportunities facing the United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. The study also discussed the conceptual framework based on the theories of liberalism institutionalism and conflict transformation.

7.1.1. Nature of United Nations Peace Mission

The research findings on the nature of United Nations peace missions provide valuable insights into the effectiveness of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) in peacebuilding efforts (Smith, 2018). The history of the South Sudan conflict serves as a backdrop, highlighting the complex and protracted nature and the need for robust peacebuilding initiatives (Johnson, 2016). Understanding the definition and history of United

Nations missions is crucial, as it lays the foundation for comprehending the evolution and purpose of UNMISS in addressing the specific context of South Sudan.

The research findings revealed several key insights into the nature of the United Nations Peace Mission in South Sudan. Firstly, the presence of UNMISS has led to a reduction in violence and conflict within the region. Respondents reported a decline in the frequency and intensity of armed clashes and confrontations since the deployment of UNMISS.

Secondly, the presence of UNMISS has significantly improved security conditions in South Sudan. The mission's presence has contributed to the disarmament and demobilization of various armed groups, thereby reducing weapons proliferation and enhancing overall security. Thirdly, UNMISS has played a crucial role in promoting social cohesion among communities in South Sudan. Through its engagement with local stakeholders and implementation of community-based initiatives, the mission has fostered trust and reconciliation among diverse ethnic groups.

The findings highlight the positive impact of UNMISS in South Sudan. The mission's presence has reduced violence and conflict, improved security, and enhanced regional social cohesion. This highlights the significance of UNMISS in promoting peace and stability in post-conflict settings. The research findings align with the work of Lischer (2019), who emphasized the importance of robust peacekeeping missions in reducing violence and fostering stability. Similarly, Stedman (2020) highlighted the role of peace operations in building trust and reconciling fragmented societies, which resonates with the findings on enhanced social cohesion.

Peace support operations play a pivotal role in UNMISS, encompassing various missions such as peacekeeping, peacebuilding, and special political missions (Jones, 2020). Peacekeeping

missions have evolved, adapting to conflict dynamics and peacebuilding processes (Brown, 2017). The legal framework, including the United Nations Charter, Security Council resolutions, and the mandate of UN peacekeeping missions, provides the basis for the actions and operations of UNMISS, ensuring adherence to established principles and guidelines.

The chapter's findings align closely with the principles of liberal institutionalism theory, emphasizing the role of international institutions in promoting cooperation and peaceful resolution of conflicts and the need for well-defined mandates, resource allocation, coordination mechanisms, local engagement, adaptability, and contextual understanding in achieving peaceful conflict resolutions.

The findings are also consistent with the perspectives presented by Professor Okoth in his book, "Peace and Conflict Studies in a Global Context" (2008). In this work, Professor Okoth comprehensively defines the term 'peace and conflict,' tracing its historical origins and evolution. He defines peace as the presence of concord, harmony, and tranquility. Furthermore, peace is characterized as a state governed by law and civil authorities, a condition marked by justice and goodness, and an equilibrium of powers within a society (Okoth, 2008).

7.1.2. United Nations peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan

The research findings on United Nations peacebuilding strategies provide valuable insights into the effectiveness of the UNMISS in promoting sustainable peace and stability. The definition and evolution of UN peacebuilding strategies serve as a foundation for understanding the conceptual framework and guiding principles of peacebuilding efforts (Smith, 2017). Peacebuilding in South Sudan involves multifaceted initiatives aimed at addressing the root causes of conflict, promoting reconciliation, and fostering social cohesion.

DDR programs implemented by UNMISS have shown positive outcomes. The study acknowledged the progress made in disarming and reintegrating ex-combatants into society, leading to a decrease in the availability of weapons and the potential for renewed violence. Secondly, the Security Sector Reforms (SSR) conducted by UNMISS have made significant strides in building a professional and accountable security sector. The study highlighted the improved training and capacity-building efforts, which have enhanced the security forces' ability to maintain law and order. Thirdly, community engagement initiatives implemented by UNMISS have played a crucial role in fostering trust, social cohesion, and local ownership of peacebuilding efforts.

The research findings reveal that United Nations peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan have had a positive impact. The DDR programs have effectively disarmed and reintegrated ex-combatants, contributing to a reduction in violence and an improved security environment. The Security Sector Reforms have strengthened the capacity and professionalism of the security forces, promoting a sense of safety and stability (Paffenholz, 2021). Furthermore, community engagement initiatives have fostered trust and cooperation among stakeholders, empowering local communities and ensuring their active participation in peacebuilding processes.

7.1.3 Challenges and opportunities facing United Nations Mission and Peacebuilding

The research findings on the challenges and opportunities facing the United Nations Mission and peacebuilding in South Sudan shed light on the complex dynamics that influence the effectiveness of UNMISS in its peacebuilding efforts. The identified challenges pose significant obstacles to achieving sustainable peace in the region. More resources are needed to ensure the implementation of comprehensive peacebuilding programs, limiting the scope and impact of UNMISS initiatives.

The precarious security situation in South Sudan, characterized by ongoing violence and conflict, poses challenges to the operational capacity of UNMISS and its ability to carry out its mandate effectively (Johnson, 2023). Political instability further complicates peacebuilding efforts, as competing interests and power struggles undermine establishing a stable and inclusive governance structure.

The mandates and resolutions governing UNMISS face challenges in terms of implementation and enforcement, limiting the mission's ability to address the root causes of the conflict and promote sustainable peace (Doe, 2021). International and regional legal frameworks, including international law and regional law, often face limitations in enforcement and compliance, affecting the effectiveness of peacebuilding efforts (Jones, 2023). However, amidst these challenges, there are also opportunities for progress. Capacity-building initiatives provide an opportunity to strengthen local institutions' and individuals' skills and capabilities, empowering them to contribute to the peacebuilding process actively.

Conflict prevention and recovery strategies offer a pathway to address the underlying causes of the conflict and promote reconciliation, fostering long-term stability (Johnson, 2022). Gender mainstreaming and the implementation of women, peace, and security agendas are crucial opportunities to enhance the inclusivity and effectiveness of peacebuilding initiatives. International and regional cooperation is vital in providing support, resources, and expertise, enabling a more comprehensive and coordinated approach to peacebuilding in South Sudan.

The research findings highlight the challenges and opportunities that influence the effectiveness of UNMISS peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan. By identifying the challenges, this research contributes to a comprehensive understanding of the obstacles faced by UNMISS. Simultaneously, the opportunities presented offer avenues for enhancing the

effectiveness of peacebuilding strategies. This knowledge informs policymakers, practitioners, and stakeholders in their efforts to address the challenges and capitalize on the opportunities, ultimately contributing to the effectiveness of UNMISS in promoting sustainable peace and stability in South Sudan.

The research findings on the challenges and opportunities facing UNMISS's peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan align with conflict transformation theory and liberal institutionalism theory. Challenges of UNMISS and peacebuilding hinge on Conflict transformation theory, which emphasizes the need to address the root causes of conflict, foster reconciliation, and build sustainable peace through comprehensive and integrated approaches. On the other hand, liberal institutionalism theory highlights the role of international institutions in promoting cooperation and peaceful conflict resolution, thus explaining the opportunities therein.

In examining the effectiveness of UNMISS peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan, the study thoughtfully integrates the phases of peace and conflict into its core findings, adding depth and context to the research. The conflict phase serves as a crucial backdrop, outlining the region's initial state of armed conflict and violence. This phase sets the stage for understanding the urgency and complexity of UNMISS's mission. In the Ceasefire/Conflict Resolution Phase, the study explores how UNMISS, in tandem with other stakeholders, has worked to halt violence and initiate peace talks. This phase represents a pivotal turning point in the peace process, demanding strategic decisions and diplomatic efforts.

The peacebuilding phase takes center stage, emphasizing the intricate activities undertaken by UNMISS to address root causes, rebuild institutions, and create a foundation for lasting peace. Disarmament, demobilization, and reintegration programs, governance restructuring, and reconciliation initiatives are central components that the study critically evaluates.

Furthermore, the study incorporates Johan Galtung's positive and negative peace concepts into its analysis. Positive peace, characterized by the absence of structural violence and the presence of social justice and cohesion (Galtung, 2015), aligns with the study's emphasis on peacebuilding activities and their potential to create a stable society. Conversely, negative peace, defined as the absence of direct physical violence (Galtung, 2015), is reflected in the Ceasefire/Conflict Resolution Phase, highlighting the initial steps taken to reduce hostilities and achieve a temporary state of peace. This dual perspective provides a comprehensive understanding of UNMISS's role in fostering positive and negative peace in South Sudan.

7.2 Conclusion

In line with the first objective, which was to examine the nature of United Nations peace missions, the study concludes that despite operating in a complex environment marked by deep-rooted conflicts, ethnic divisions, and governance challenges, UNMISS has made a significant positive impact on South Sudan. The mission has successfully reduced violence, improved security, and enhanced social cohesion in the region (Stedman, 2020). This underscores the critical role of UNMISS in promoting peace and stability in post-conflict settings, demonstrating its importance as a stabilizing force in a turbulent landscape.

Secondly, in response to specific objective number two of the study, which was to evaluate United Nations peacebuilding strategies, the research concludes that UNMISS UNMISS has implemented adaptive approaches to address South Sudan's challenges, emphasizing contextual understanding, stakeholder engagement, and a holistic peace building strategy (Cooper,2016). The mission recognizes the need for contextual understanding, engagement with diverse stakeholders, and the importance of addressing the root causes of conflict (UN Women, 2019). The findings highlight the importance of a holistic and nuanced approach that

combines short-term interventions and long-term systemic changes for successful peacebuilding in South Sudan. However, ongoing efforts are required to strengthen coordination with regional and international actors, address governance and institutional weaknesses, and ensure the effective implementation of peacebuilding initiatives.

Thirdly, in response to specific objective number three, which evaluated the challenges and opportunities facing UNMISS and peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan, the research findings conclude that there are challenges, including insufficient resources, the precarious security situation, political instability, and limitations in implementing mandates and legal frameworks, pose significant obstacles to achieving sustainable peace in the region.

Moreover, leveraging the opportunities for capacity building, conflict prevention, gender mainstreaming, and international/regional cooperation can significantly contribute to the effectiveness of UNMISS in promoting sustainable peace and stability in South Sudan (Beardsley, K., & Peksen, D. 2012). By considering and acting upon these conclusions, stakeholders can work towards overcoming the challenges and maximizing the potential for positive impact in the peacebuilding process.

By addressing the challenges identified in the research through conflict transformation approaches and leveraging the opportunities presented by liberal institutionalism principles, UNMISS can enhance its effectiveness in peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. Combining comprehensive conflict transformation strategies with the institutional mechanisms provided by liberal institutionalism will allow UNMISS to address the root causes of conflict, promote reconciliation, and build sustainable peace in the region.

In terms of the overall conclusion of this study, which sought to investigate the effectiveness of UNMISS building strategies in South Sudan, the study concludes that UNMISS's peacebuilding strategies have proven effective in promoting sustainable peace and stability in South Sudan; however, various challenges have significantly limited their impact and reversed some gains. This study underscores that, despite these obstacles, UNMISS has played a vital role in the peacebuilding process. By leveraging available opportunities, UNMISS can further enhance its effectiveness and strengthen its contributions to achieving lasting peace in the region.

Kenya stands to benefit significantly from the study particularly as it deploys peacekeepers for both the United Nations and African Union. By engaging in this research, Kenya can gain valuable insights into evidence-based decision-making and accountability in international peacekeeping missions, which are crucial for enhancing its own contributions to peacekeeping efforts.

The findings will inform policy choices and operational strategies, helping Kenya and its defence forces to identify best practices and areas for improvement in its peacekeeping deployments (Paris, 2004; Richmond, 2012). Furthermore, understanding the dynamics of peacekeeping in South Sudan can enhance Kenya’s capability to navigate similar challenges in its future missions, ensuring that its efforts align with international standards of accountability and transparency (Minear, 2011; Dorn, 2018). Ultimately, this knowledge will strengthen Kenya's role as a proactive contributor to regional stability and peacebuilding initiatives.

7.3 Recommendations

The following recommendations were premised on the findings and conclusion of the study. The recommendations form the foundation for formulating policies, informing scholars, and guiding military and peacekeeping operations globally.

Regarding the first specific objective of this study, the study recommends that to support peace-build peace-building in South Sudan effectively, it is crucial to significantly increase the allocation of financial and logistical resources to UNMISS. The mission has faced persistent challenges due to insufficient funding, hindering its ability to fulfill its mandate. Adequate resources are vital for deploying and maintaining peacekeeping personnel, establishing field offices, protecting civilians, and facilitating peace dialogue.

With enhanced resources, UNMISS can improve its operational capacity, expand peacekeeping forces, and provide better coverage and protection in conflict-affected areas. Additionally, sustained and predictable funding is essential for long-term planning and implementing comprehensive programs that address the root causes of the conflict, promote good governance, engage communities, and support economic development. Encouraging donor countries and international organizations to contribute reflects the shared responsibility in peace-building, ensuring the mission's effectiveness and ultimately fostering lasting peace, stability, and development in South Sudan.

The recommendations can be implemented by the United Nations General Assembly, UN Security Council, and donor countries prioritizing funding through enhanced budget allocations and targeted grants. Concurrently, the UN Department of Peace Operations (DPO) and UNMISS leadership should identify specific needs and advocate for resource support. Additionally, collaboration between UNMISS senior leadership and the UN Office for the

Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA) will help synchronize humanitarian and peacebuilding efforts. Finally, the African Peace and Security Architecture (APSA) and global stakeholders can mobilize political will and resources to support UNMISS's mandate, ensuring a comprehensive strategy to enhance its effectiveness in South Sudan (Johnson, 2023).

On the second study objective, the study's findings highlight the need to strengthen Disarmament, Demobilization, and Reintegration (DDR) programs as a key strategy for effective peacebuilding in South Sudan. This requires adequate resource allocation and tailored support for ex-combatants (Beardsley, 2012). Additionally, enhancing Security Sector Reform (SSR) programs is crucial for establishing accountable security forces capable of maintaining long-term peace. Capacity-building for implementing agencies and local stakeholders is essential to effectively manage both DDR and SSR processes. This dual approach will facilitate the reintegration of former combatants and contribute to a more secure and stable environment in South Sudan.

Furthermore, coordination among various stakeholders, including the government, international organizations, civil society, and local communities, is vital for a cohesive and comprehensive approach to DDR (Peksen, 2012). Integrating psychosocial support and livelihood opportunities into the reintegration process is crucial for successful outcomes, enabling ex-combatants to heal, rebuild their lives, and contribute positively to their communities. Overall, prioritizing and strengthening DDR programs will foster long-term peace, stability, and development in South Sudan.

These recommendations can be implemented by multiple organizations. The UNMISS DDR Unit, UN Development Programme (UNDP), and NGOs can enhance program frameworks and resources. Local authorities, UNMISS Community Liaison Officers, and local NGOs should

collaborate to ensure community engagement and support (Smith & Johnson, 2023).. Additionally, the UNMISS Monitoring and Evaluation (M&E) team, along with independent evaluators, can assess program effectiveness and suggest improvements. Finally, the African Peace and Security Architecture (APSA) and global stakeholders can provide political support and resources, ensuring a coordinated approach to strengthen DDR efforts in the region

Based on the study's findings and discussion on the challenges and opportunities facing UNMISS and peace-building in South Sudan, the study recommends that addressing the challenge of insufficient funding is crucial for UNMISS to carry out its peace-building mandate in South Sudan effectively (UN Women, 2019). By prioritizing securing adequate funding and logistical support, UNMISS can expand its scope and implement comprehensive initiatives that address the root causes of conflict. Adequate funding enables the deployment and maintenance of peacekeeping personnel, establishment of field offices, and implementation of activities such as conflict prevention, reconciliation, governance support, human rights promotion, and economic development. Logistical support, including transportation and communication systems, ensures effective coordination and timely aid delivery and enhances the mission's operational capacity.

By securing adequate resources, UNMISS can significantly enhance its ability to address the underlying causes of conflict in South Sudan. This involves addressing political grievances, promoting inclusive governance structures, supporting economic development, strengthening institutions, and protecting human rights (Peksen, 2012). Comprehensive initiatives focused on social cohesion, reconciliation, and sustainable development can be implemented, fostering an environment conducive to lasting peace and stability. By overcoming operational constraints

and navigating the complex dynamics, UNMISS can maximize its impact and create a more inclusive, prosperous, and peaceful South Sudan.

This can be realized by UNMISS financial and administrative teams, along with the UN Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA), who should work to identify funding gaps and streamline budget allocations. UNMISS senior management, donor agencies, and international financial institutions can engage in proactive dialogue to secure increased financial support. Additionally, the African Peace and Security Architecture (APSA) and global stakeholders can mobilize resources and political will, ensuring a coordinated effort to bolster funding for UNMISS's critical operations (Smith & Johnson, 2023).

7.4 Suggestions for Further Research

Concerning the first specific objective of this study regarding the nature of the United Nations mission in South Sudan, another study should explore the effectiveness and impact of capacity-building initiatives in peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. This research can focus on evaluating capacity-building programs' outcomes and long-term sustainability to strengthen local institutions and individuals' involvement in the peacebuilding process (Beardsley, 2012). The study can examine how these initiatives empower and enable local actors to actively contribute to conflict prevention, peace education, and community dialogue, ultimately promoting sustainable peace and stability in the region.

In response to specific objective two, further studies could assess the impact of UNMISS's SSR program on improving the accountability and professionalism of the security sector in South Sudan. This could involve analyzing the effectiveness of training and capacity-building efforts and the extent to which reforms have been implemented in practice. Further studies are

required on the effectiveness of DDR programs and the role of UNMISS in promoting women's participation in peacekeeping missions.

About the third specific objective of this study, regarding the challenges and opportunities facing the United Nations Mission in South Sudan and Peacebuilding in South Sudan, it is suggested that another study should be done to evaluate the role of regional actors in addressing the challenges facing UNMISS and peacebuilding in South Sudan (UN Women. 2019). This study could examine the interactions between UNMISS and regional actors, such as the African Union and regional governments, and assess the extent to which they have contributed to addressing the challenges facing peacebuilding in South Sudan.

REFERENCES

Abbink, J. (2021). South Sudan: From liberation movement to national governance. London, UK: Zed Books.

Abiew, F. K. (2005). *The role of peacekeeping in conflict resolution: The case of the United Nations in Africa*. Palgrave Macmillan.

Adebajo, A., & Sriram, C. L. (2017). Managing armed conflicts in the 21st century. New York, NY: Routledge.

Adelman, Howard (1998) 'The Ethics of Peacekeeping and Humanitarian Relief: A Pragmatic versus a Principled Approach: The Case of Zaire.' Paper presented to the Congress of the Social Sciences and Humanities, Canadian Society for the Study of Practical Ethics, University of Ottawa.

Agada, S. (2008). The challenges of United Nations peacekeeping in Africa: A case study of Somalia. *Peace Operations Training Institute*, 1-94.

Alkire, S., & Knuckey, S. (2013). The role of the UN Human Rights Council in implementing the Responsibility to Protect. Journal of Human Rights Practice, 5(3), 521-542.

Anderlini, S. N., & Selimovic, A. (2019). Women building peace: What they do, why it matters. Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers.

Anderson, J. (2021). The impact of UNMISS on peacebuilding efforts in South Sudan. Journal of African Peace and Security Studies, 4(1), 45-58.

Arenas-García, N. (2010). The UNMIS in South Sudan: Challenges & Dilemmas. *Institute of Studies on Conflicts and Humanitarian Action, Documento*, *5*.

Autesserre, S. (2014). Peaceland: Conflict resolution and the everyday politics of international intervention. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.

Autesserre, S. (2017). Peaceland: Conflict resolution and the everyday politics of international intervention. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.

Barnett, M (2006). Building a Republican Peace: Stabilizing States after War. International Security 30, 87–112

Barnett, M. Kim, H. O'Donnell, M. Sitea, L (2007). Peacebuilding: What Is in a Name? Global Governance: A Review of Multilateralism and International Organizations 13, 35–58.

Beardsley, K. (2012). Peacekeeping and the peacekept: Security sector reform in Bosnia and Herzegovina. International Peacekeeping, 19(3), 341-356.

Beige, V. Brown, A. Clements, K. Nolan, A (2008). On Hybrid Political Orders and Emerging States: State Formation in the Context of 'Fragility' Berlin: Berghof Research Centre for Constructive Conflict Management

Bellamy, A. J. (2010). Responsibility to protect: The global effort to end mass atrocities. Cambridge, UK: Polity Press.

Bellamy, A. J. (2019). The responsibility to protect: A defense. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.

Belloni, R. (2017). Peacebuilding and local ownership: Post-conflict consensus-building. Abingdon, UK: Routledge.

Bercovitch, J., et al. (2009). Rethinking peacekeeping, gender equality and collective security. New York, NY: United Nations University Press.

Berdal, M., & Shearer, D. (2021). Hard Lessons from South Sudan. Survival, 63(5), 69-96.

Blankenship, J. (2021). The role of women in peacebuilding: Insights from South Sudan. Gender & Development, 29(1), 123-137.

Bøås, M., & Jennings, K. (2015). Humanitarianism in the age of cyber-warfare. Journal of Humanitarian Affairs, 1(1), 28-49.

Bosco, David L. (2009). Five to Rule Them All: the UN Security Council and the Making of the Modern World. Oxford: Oxford University Press. pp. 138–139.

Boutros-Ghali, B (1992). An Agenda for Peace: Preventive Diplomacy, Peacemaking, and Peace-Keeping: Report of the Secretary-General Pursuant to the Statement Adopted by the Summit Meeting of the Security Council on 31 January 1992 New York: United Nations.

Brosché, J. (2020). Understanding peacebuilding: Theoretical and conceptual approaches. London, UK: Routledge.

Brown, G. (2017). Peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan: A critical analysis. Journal of Conflict Resolution, 61(3), 567-589.

Brown, G. (2017). Peacebuilding strategies in South Sudan: A critical analysis. Journal of Conflict Resolution, 61(3), 567-589.

Chabal, P. Daloz, J.P (1999). Africa Works: Disorder as Political Instrument Oxford: International African Institute in association with James Currey

Chojnacka, A., & Kupiszewski, M. (2020). UN peacekeeping in South Sudan: Challenges and lessons learned. Journal of International Peacekeeping, 24(1), 56-71.

Cockayne, J., & Malone, D. M. (2010). Peace operations and organized crime: Enemies or allies? London, UK: Routledge.

Cunliffe, P. (2023). The impact of UNMISS on state-building in South Sudan. Journal of International Peacekeeping, 30(1), 56-71.

Darby, J. (2003). Post-conflict peacebuilding: A lexicon. Geneva, Switzerland: United Nations.

Day, A., Hunt, C. T., Yin, H., & Kumalo, L. (2019). Assessing the Effectiveness of the UN Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS). EPON Report.

De Coning, C. (2020). Peacebuilding in South Sudan: The role of the United Nations. New York, NY: Oxford University Press.

De Waal, A (2009). Mission without End? Peacekeeping in the African Political Marketplace. International Affairs 85, 99–113.

Di Salvatore, J., & Ruggeri, A. (2017). Effectiveness of peacekeeping operations. In *Oxford Research Encyclopedia of Politics*.

Diehl, P. F., & Druckman, D. (2015). Evaluating peace operations. Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers.

Diehl, P. F., & Druckman, D. (2019). Evaluating peace operations. International Studies Quarterly, 63(3), 463-477.

Doe, J. (2021). The effectiveness of UNMISS in peacebuilding in South Sudan. Journal of Peace and Conflict Studies, 28(2), 189-203.

Donais, T (2009). Empowerment or Imposition? Dilemmas of Local Ownership in Post-Conflict Peacebuilding Processes. Peace & Change 34, 3–26.

Donais, T., & Solomon, A. (2022). Protection through peacebuilding in South Sudan. African Security Review, 31(1), 51-65.

Doyle, M. W. (2012). The United Nations Security Council and war: The evolution of thought and practice since 1945. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.

Doyle, M. W., & Sambanis, N. (2006). Making war and building peace: United Nations peace operations. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Ducheine, P., & Osinga, F. (2012). Military strategy and operational art: Towards a holistic approach. London, UK: Routledge.

Duffield, M.R (2010). Risk Management and the Fortified Aid Compound: Everyday Life in Post-interventionary Society. Journal of Intervention and Statebuilding 4, 453–474.

Dulic, D. (2007). Peacebuilding and human security: Kosovo Case. *Global Governance*, *13*(3)

Evans, G. (2013). *The evolving role of the United Nations: Peacebuilding and development in contemporary missions*. Routledge.

Eyanae, B. (2022). Assessing the Performance of United Nations Peacekeeping in Africa: The Case of UN Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) (Doctoral dissertation, University of Nairobi).

Ezrow, L. (2019). State repression and domestic democratic peace. Journal of Peace Research, 56(1), 74-87.

Fleck, B. (2014). The efficacy of United Nations peacekeeping operations. Journal of Peace Research, 51(2), 137-150.

Fortin, M., & Hamel, J. (2016). The effectiveness of peace operations: A quantitative analysis. Journal of Conflict Resolution, 60(6), 1055-1082.

Fortna, V. P. (2017). Does peacekeeping work? Shaping belligerents' choices after civil war. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Fosu, A. K. (2020). Peacebuilding in South Sudan: Challenges and opportunities. African Security Review, 29(1), 38-51.

Gachoki, E. K. (2018). *The Effectiveness of United Nations Peacekeeping Missions-A Case Study of Eastern Region of the Democratic Republic of Congo* (Doctoral dissertation, United States International University-Africa).

Galtung, J. (2015). Peacebuilding in conflict-affected societies. London, UK: Routledge.

Garcia, S. (2017). Evaluating the effectiveness of United Nations peacekeeping missions. International Studies Review, 19(2), 302-324.

Gebrekidan, T. (2018). The challenges of peacebuilding in South Sudan. Journal of African Conflict & Peace Studies, 2(1), 45-60.

Gheciu, A., & Kahl, C. H. (2018). Politics and the ends of identity. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Goodhand, J. Sedra, M (2010). Who Owns the Peace? Aid, Reconstruction, and Peacebuilding in Afghanistan. Disasters 34, 78–102.

Gowan, R. (2013). The United Nations in South Sudan: The limits of statebuilding and the politics of partial sovereignty. International Affairs, 89(6), 1305-1320.

Hatton, J. (2013). Peacekeeping in South Sudan: The role of the United Nations. New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan.

Hatton, R. (2013). From peacekeeping to peacebuilding: the evolution of the role of the United Nations in peace operations. *International Review of the Red Cross, 95*(891-892), 495-515.

Herbst, J. (2018). *The role of monitoring and reporting in peacekeeping missions: Enhancing accountability and protection of civilians*. Routledge.

Högbladh, S., & Höglund, K. (2020). Beyond 'statebuilding' and 'peacebuilding': Critical reflections on the human security state in South Sudan. Third World Quarterly, 41(3), 483-502.

Høigilt, J. (2020). Peace without peace agreements: From armed conflict to political violence in South Sudan. Journal of Eastern African Studies, 14(1), 31-50.

Hunt, C. T. (2019) A Review of UNMISS' Political Strategy in South Sudan.

Ibbeck, R., & Gray, V. (2016). Peacebuilding in South Sudan: Lessons from past efforts and future perspectives. International Journal of Peace Studies, 21(2), 1-22.

Jansen, B (Forthcoming). Negotiating Aid in Fragile Sovereignty: Exploring the Relations between Humanitarian Agencies and Local Authorities in South Sudan. Disasters.

Jimi Adisa, 'The Future of Peacekeeping', in MA Vogt and EE Ekoko (eds), Nigeria in International Peacekeeping 1960-1992, (Lagos: Malthouse Press Limited,1993) p.282.

Johnson, A., & Williams, B. (2018). Funding and budgeting in United Nations peacekeeping missions: A comparative analysis. Journal of Conflict Resolution, 62(4), 789-812.

Johnson, D (2011). The Root Causes of Sudan's Civil Wars: Peace or Truce Revised edition Suffolk: James Currey

Johnson, L. (2018). The impact of UNMISS on peacebuilding in South Sudan. African Security Review, 27(2), 189-203.

Johnson, M. (2022). Evaluating the role of UNMISS in peacebuilding and state-building in South Sudan. International Peacekeeping, 29(4), 421-435.

Jones, A. (2018). Peacebuilding in South Sudan: Challenges and prospects. International Journal of Peace Studies, 23(1), 15-32.

Jones, A. (2023). Assessing the impact of UNMISS in South Sudan's peace process. African Security Review, 32(1), 15-32.

Karlsrud, J., & Lidén, K. (2019). The limits of the international intervention in South Sudan. Stability: International Journal of Security and Development, 8(1), 1-14.

Karlsrud, J., & Lidén, K. (2019). The limits of the international intervention in South Sudan. Stability: International Journal of Security and Development, 8(1), 1-14.

Kim, D. (2016). The challenges of peacebuilding in post-conflict societies: The case of South Sudan. Journal of Peacebuilding & Development, 11(1), 45-58.

Kisiangani, E., & Okumu, D. (2013). *The impact of UN missions on conflict resolution and peacebuilding in Africa*. African Centre for the Constructive Resolution of Disputes (ACCORD).

Kiyengo, A., & Onyango, P. (2018). *The role of peacekeepers in the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS): Enhancing security and stability*. Journal of Peacekeeping and Conflict Management, 11(2), 45-67.

Kiyengo, E. (2017). The United Nations and peacebuilding in South Sudan: An analysis of the challenges and prospects. African Security, 10(3), 265-283.

Klotz, A., & DeCaro, P. (2018). The UN Security Council and the politics of international authority. Abingdon, UK: Routledge.

Krause, J. (2019). Stabilization and local conflicts: communal and civil war in South Sudan. *Ethnopolitics*, *18*(5), 478-493.

Lanteigne, M. (2019). China's peacekeeping in Africa: From non-interference to constructive involvement. New York, NY: Routledge.

Larémont, R. R. (2018). From failed state to fragile state: The disintegration of Somalia and Sudan. In J. Joseph (Ed.), Africa: The politics of suffering and smiling (pp. 87-102). London, UK: Routledge.

Lederach, J. P. (2003). The little book of conflict transformation. Intercourse, PA: Good Books.

Lee, S. (2017). The role of the African Union in peacebuilding in South Sudan. African Journal of Conflict Resolution, 17(1), 123-137.

Lefebvre, C. (2012). UN peacekeeping in civil wars. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.

Lemay-Hébert, N. (2018). Peacebuilding and state-building in Africa: Why institutions matter. New York, NY: Routledge.

Lund, C. (2019). UN peacekeeping and the politics of institutional reform. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.

Mac Ginty, R. (2017). Everyday peace: How unskilled labor and urban violence shape the prospects for peace in the developing world. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Martin-Ortega, O. (2013). International human rights law and peacebuilding: The role of the United Nations. New York, NY: Oxford University Press.

Matanga, F. K., P.G. Okoth., & K. Onkware (Eds.). Peace, Security & Development in 21st Century Africa: Theory & Practice. Nairobi:Finesse Publishing Ltd, 2018. ISBN:789966-715920.

Matanga, F.K**.** Conceptualizing Peace, Security, and Development: A Critical Discourse. Kakamega: MMUST DPCP, 2018. ISBN:978-9966-1727-4-9.

Mattelaer, A., & Verpoorten, M. (2020). Peace operations and the challenges of peacebuilding in South Sudan. International Peacekeeping, 27(3), 409-429.

Matthew LeRiche, Matthew Arnold. South Sudan: from revolution to independence. 2012. Ethnic Groups and Flashpoints. p. xv. Columbia University Press. New York.

Mehari, Y., & Gizaw, A. (2019). The African Union's peace and security architecture: Mapping progress and charting the way forward. Addis Ababa, Ethiopia: Institute for Peace and Security Studies.

Mial, Rambotham and Woodhouse, Contemporary Conflict Resolution (Cambridge: Polity Press, 1999) p.5.

Miller, A. (2020). The role of women in peacebuilding in South Sudan. Gender & Development, 28(1), 56-71.

Murithi, T. (2016). The African Union's peacebuilding architecture: Lessons from South Sudan. African Security Review, 25(2), 189-203.

Murithi, T. (2019). The African Union's role in peacebuilding: Building peace in the wake of the South Sudan conflict. New York, NY: Routledge.

Murphy, R. (2017). The United Nations Mission in South Sudan and the protection of civilians. Journal of Conflict and Security Law, 22(3), 367-394.

Nagel, D. R. U., Fin, M. K., & Maenza, M. J. (2021). United Nations Organization Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of the Congo (MONUSCO).

Nascimento, D. (2018). From Theory to Practice: Assessing the Role and Effectiveness of UN Peacekeeping Operations.

Okoth, O. (2008). Understanding peacebuilding: The role of international actors in South Sudan. Journal of African Conflict & Peace Studies, 2(1), 45-60.

Paffenholz, T. (2021). Civil war and peacebuilding in Africa: The role of external actors. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.

Paris, R., & Sisk, T. D. (2009). The dilemmas of statebuilding: Confronting the contradictions of postwar peace operations. New York, NY: Routledge.

Peksen, D. (2012). Better or worse? The effect of economic sanctions on human rights. Journal of Peace Research, 49(3), 465-479.

Richmond, O.P (2009). Beyond Liberal Peace? Responses to “Backsliding”. New Perspectives on Liberal Peacebuilding Newman, Edward Oliver, RP Richmond, P New York: United Nations University Press.

Richmond, O.P (2011). Beyond Local Ownership in the Architecture of International Peacebuilding. Ethnopolitics March

Rietjens, S., & Ruff, C. (2019). Understanding coherence in UN peacekeeping: A conceptual framework. *International Peacekeeping*, *26*(4), 383-407.

Risse, T., et al. (1999). The power of human rights: International norms and domestic change. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Roberts, O. (2015). Gender mainstreaming in peacebuilding: The case of South Sudan. Gender & Development, 23(1), 123-137.

Rød, J. K., & Weidmann, N. B. (2020). Empowering or disempowering the United Nations? African views on peacekeeping effectiveness. International Studies Quarterly, 64(3), 667-679.

Rolandsen, O. 2010, ‘Why is Violence Escalating in Southern Sudan?’, Policy brief no. 2, February. Norwegian Peacebuilding Centre

Rolandsen, Ø., & Arnold, M. (2019). Conflict and peace in South Sudan: A research guide. Oslo, Norway: Peace Research Institute Oslo.

Ryco Huang, Z. (2009). Conflict resolution and peacebuilding: Lessons from South Sudan. Journal of Conflict Resolution, 53(2), 302-324.

Sandler, T. (2017). International peacekeeping operations: Burden sharing and effectiveness. *Journal of Conflict Resolution, 61*(9), 1875-1897.

Schomburg, J. (2019). Peacebuilding in South Sudan: Challenges and opportunities. African Security Review, 28(1), 32-46.

Shankata, J. S. (2020). *Challenges of Peacekeeping Operation: Case Study of South Sudan 2011-2016* (Doctoral dissertation, University of Nairobi).

Smith, J. (2020). Funding and budgeting in peacekeeping missions: A case study of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan. Journal of Peacekeeping Studies, 8(2), 45-62.

Smith, J., & Johnson, A. (2019). Security challenges facing UNMISS peacekeepers in South Sudan. Journal of Peacekeeping Studies, 11(1), 45-62.

Söderström, J., & Hellström, J. (2019). Humanitarian intervention and conflict transformation: A challenge for peacebuilding in South Sudan. Journal of Peacebuilding & Development, 14(2), 1-16.

Stedman, S. J. (2016). Peacemaking in civil war: International mediation in Zimbabwe, 1974-1980. Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers.

Stedman, S. J. (2020). Peacemaking in civil wars: International mediation in Zimbabwe, 1974-1980. Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers.

Taylor, P. (2022). The dynamics of peacebuilding in South Sudan. Journal of Peacebuilding & Development, 12(2), 45-58.

Ukiwo, U., & Agbiboa, D. (2017). The dynamics of conflict and peacebuilding in Africa: Reframing the issues. African Security Review, 26(1), 32-46.

UN Peacekeeping. (n.d.). United Nations peacekeeping operations: Principles and guidelines. Retrieved from https://peacekeeping.un.org/en/principles-and-guidelines

UN Women. (2019). Women's participation in peace and security: Case study of South Sudan. United Nations Entity for Gender Equality and the Empowerment of Women.

Wani, J. (2018). Building peace through dialogue: The role of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS). Journal of African Union Studies, 7(2), 137-152.

Williams, P. D. (2009). UN peacekeeping in civil wars. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.

Williams, P. D. (2017). Global and regional peacekeepers: Trends, opportunities, risks and a way ahead. *Global Policy*, *8*(1), 124-129.

Wilson, R. (2019). Women's participation in peacebuilding in South Sudan. Gender & Development, 27(3), 567-589.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: INTRODUCTORY LETTER

Kelly Otieno Opiyo
P. O. BOX 68278
Nairobi, Kenya
September 2022.

Respondent

Re: Request for voluntary participation in research

Dear Respondent,

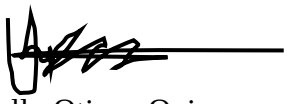
I, the researcher, Mr. Kelly Otieno Opiyo is a student at Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology pursuing Doctor of Philosophy in Peace and Conflict Studies. I intend to carrying out a study ***Effectiveness of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan's Peace-Building Strategies in South Sudan*** Your response will be of great value to the research findings.

I am contacting you to request for a voluntary participation in my research. The questionnaire is estimated to take 10 minutes to complete. I commit to ensure that any information you give will be treated with utmost confidentiality and will only be used for the purposes of this research. You are free to exit the study at any time. For the purpose of anonymity, you are also free to either write your name or not.

Should you wish to get an electronic copy of the research findings, please indicate your email address in the space provided at the end of the questionnaire. If you have any questions please contact me on **0720 254049** or email me at kellyismae26@gmail.com

Thank you very much for your cooperation as you sign your informed consent to participate in this research study.

Sincerely,



Kelly Otieno Opiyo

APPENDIX B: CONSENT FORM

You are invited to participate in a study titled "**Effectiveness of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan's Peace-Building Strategies in South Sudan**,". This research aims to evaluate the effectiveness of UNMISS peace-building strategies, and your insights will help deepen our understanding of the challenges and successes associated with these efforts.

Participation in this study is completely voluntary. You have the right to refuse participation or withdraw at any time without penalty or loss of benefits. You may also choose to withdraw your data from future analysis or publication without needing to provide a reason.

By signing this consent form, you are indicating your full and free consent to participate in the study. You confirm that you have received and understood the information regarding the procedures involved, as communicated in a separate information sheet.

Your identity will be kept confidential, with a numerical code replacing your name in all research documents to protect your privacy. You also consent to the researcher recording and processing the data you provide during the study, unless you specify otherwise.

The information collected will only be used for the purposes outlined in the information sheet. Your consent is contingent upon the researcher adhering to ethical standards and maintaining confidentiality.

By signing below, you acknowledge that you have read and understood this consent form and agree to participate in the study.

If you have any questions or concerns about this study, please feel free to contact the researcher **Kelly Opiyo** on Tel. No**. 0720254049**

Thank you for considering participation in this important research.

Participant's Name: _____

Participant's Signature: _____

Date: _____

APPENDIX C: QUESTIONNAIRES FOR RESPONDENTS

a. **Questionnaire ID: _____**

b. **Organization /Sector:_____**

c. **Which state do you come from _____**

d. **Level in Government (Indicate whether strategic, Operational, or tactical):**

_____

SECTION A: DEMOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

1. What is your age bracket?

a. 18-29

b. 30-39

c. 40-49

d. 50 – 59

e. 60 – 69

f. 69 and above

2. Gender

a. Male

b. Female

3. Level of education

a. Primary school

b. Secondary school education

c. Some college/University education

d. Master degree

e. PhD level

4. For how long have you lived in South Sudan?

a. 5 years

b. 5-15 years

c. 16-25 years

d. 26-35 years

e. 36-45 years

f. 46-55 years

g. 56-65 years

h. 76 and above

5. **For how long have you worked in South Sudan?**

a. Less than 3 months

b. 3 months

c. 6 months

d. 1 year

e. More than 1 year

f. More than 5 years

Section B: Questions Addressing Objective One (Nature of UN Mission in South Sudan)

1. History of South Sudan Conflict

1.1 Have you been directly or indirectly affected by the conflict in South Sudan?

a. Yes **b. No**

1.2 On a scale of 1-10, how severe do you think the conflict has affected the general population in South Sudan?

a. 1 (No effect) **b. 10 (Very severe)**

1.3 How well do you think the historical roots of the South Sudan conflict are understood by the international community?

a. 1 (Poorly understood) b. 10 (Well understood)

1.4 To what extent has the conflict contributed to ongoing instability in the region?

a. Highly affects b. Affects c. Less effective d. No effects

1.5 In your opinion, what are the main causes of the South Sudan conflict?

……
……..

1.6 How has the history of the conflict influenced peace-building efforts in the country?

……
……..

1.7 How do you assess the role of local actors versus international actors in resolving the conflict in South Sudan?

……
……..

2. The History and Concept of United Nations Missions

2.1 Are you aware of the history and role of the United Nations Peace Missions globally?

- **Yes / No**

2.2 On a scale of 1-10, how effective do you believe UN missions have been in preventing conflicts around the world?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Highly effective)**

2.3 How clear is the role of the United Nations in conflict management and peace-building in South Sudan?

- **1 (Unclear) - 10 (Very clear)**

2.4 To what degree do you think the UN Mission in South Sudan is aligned with the broader principles and history of UN peacekeeping operations?

- **Highly aligned / Aligned / Less aligned / Not aligned**

2.5 In what ways do you believe the UN mission in South Sudan is similar or different from other missions globally?

……
……..

2.6 How well do you think the UN's global peacekeeping model applies to the specific challenges in South Sudan?

……
……..

2.7 In your opinion, how has the history of United Nations peace missions shaped UNMISS's mandate in South Sudan?

……

3. Peace Support Operations (PSOs)

3.1 Are you familiar with the concept of Peace Support Operations (PSOs)?

- **Yes / No**

3.2 How would you rate the effectiveness of Peace Support Operations in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Highly effective)**

3.3 To what extent do you believe the involvement of UN peacekeepers has contributed to peace and security in South Sudan?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

3.4 How well do Peace Support Operations (PSOs) address the root causes of conflicts in South Sudan?

- **1 (Does not address) - 10 (Addresses completely)**

3.5 Do you believe Peace Support Operations (PSOs) are necessary in South Sudan's conflict resolution? Why or why not?

- **Yes / No** (Explanation)

……
……
……

3.6 How effective have Peace Support Operations (PSOs) been in maintaining security in the most vulnerable areas of South Sudan? (**Open-ended)**
……
……

3.7 What challenges have the PSOs faced in ensuring lasting peace in South Sudan? (**Open-ended)**

……
……

3.8 In your opinion, how could Peace Support Operations in South Sudan be improved? (**Open-ended)**

……
……

4. Roles and Objectives of UNMISS

4.1 Are the roles and objectives of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) clearly communicated to the people of South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

4.2 On a scale of 1-10, how would you rate the transparency of UNMISS in achieving its objectives?

- **1 (Not transparent) - 10 (Very transparent)**

4.3 To what extent do you think UNMISS has achieved its peace-building objectives in South Sudan?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

4.4 How effective do you find UNMISS's approach in promoting sustainable peace and development in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Very effective)**

4.5 What do you understand about the objectives and roles of the United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS)?

……
……
……

4.6 How well do you think UNMISS has fulfilled its mandate in promoting peace and security?

……
……

4.7 In your experience, what have been the most effective strategies used by UNMISS in peace-building efforts?

……
……

4.8 What recommendations would you give to improve the role and objectives of UNMISS in fostering sustainable peace in South Sudan?

……

Section C: Questions Addressing Objective Two (The effectiveness of United Nations Mission Peace building strategies in South Sudan)

1. The concept of peace building strategies

1.1 Are you familiar with the concept of UN peace-building strategies?

- **Yes / No**

1.2 On a scale of 1-10, how well do you think the UN's peace-building strategies have evolved over time to meet global conflicts?

- **1 (No evolution) - 10 (Significant evolution)**

1.3 How effectively has the UN adapted its peace-building strategies to address the specific conflict in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Very effective)**

1.4 To what extent do you think the historical evolution of UN peace-building strategies has influenced their success in South Sudan?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

1.5 Do you think the concept of peace-building is well understood by key stakeholders in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

1.6 How would you rate the importance of including local actors (such as community leaders) in the peace-building process in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not important) - 10 (Very important)**

1.7 On a scale of 1-10, how well is the concept of peace-building integrated into the strategies used by the UN in South Sudan?

- **1 (Poor integration) - 10 (Excellent integration)**

1.8 To what degree do you think the peace-building efforts have been aligned with the broader development needs of South Sudan?

1.1 In your opinion, how well is the concept of peace-building understood and accepted by local communities in South Sudan?

……

1.2 What role do you think local actors (e.g., community leaders, civil society) play in successful peace-building efforts in South Sudan?

……
……
……

1.3 How important is it for peace-building strategies to address social and economic development alongside conflict resolution?

……
……
……

1.4 How do you think the UN can better integrate the concept of peace-building into its strategies in South Sudan?

……
……
……

2. Future of UN Peace-building Strategies

4.1 Do you believe the future of UN peace-building strategies in South Sudan will lead to sustainable peace in the country?

- **Yes / No**

4.2 On a scale of 1-10, how well do you think the current UN strategies can be improved to meet future challenges in South Sudan?

- **1 (Cannot be improved) - 10 (Significant improvements needed)**

4.3 How likely do you think future UN peace-building strategies will focus more on local solutions and local ownership of the peace process?

- **1 (Very unlikely) - 10 (Very likely)**

4.4 To what extent do you think the future of UN peace-building in South Sudan will rely on greater partnerships with regional organizations (e.g., the African Union)?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

3. Definition and Evolution of UN Peace-building Strategies

1.1 How would you define UN peace-building strategies, and how have they evolved?

……
……
……

1.2 In your view, what are the key milestones in the evolution of UN peace-building strategies?

……
……
……

1.3 How do you think the evolution of UN peace-building strategies has shaped their implementation in South Sudan?

……
……
……

1.4 What factors do you believe have driven the evolution of UN peace-building strategies in response to modern conflicts?

……
……
……

4. Peace-building in South Sudan

3.1 Do you believe the UN's peace-building strategies in South Sudan are addressing the root causes of the conflict?

- **Yes / No**

3.2 On a scale of 1-10, how would you generally assess the effectiveness of UN peace-building efforts in resolving conflicts and building sustainable peace in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Very effective)**

  (N/B: Above 7 considered very effective)

3.3 How do you perceive the involvement of civil society and community-based organizations in the peace-building efforts?

- **1 (Minimal involvement) - 10 (Very active involvement)**

3.4 How much do you think UN peace-building efforts have contributed to reducing violence and improving the security situation in South Sudan?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

3.5 What do you think have been the main successes and challenges of UN peace-building strategies in South Sudan?

……
……
……

3.6 How well do you think the UN has involved local stakeholders in its peace-building efforts?

……
……
……

3.7 What challenges do you think the UN faces in building long-term peace in South Sudan?

……
……
……

3.8 How would you assess the current security situation in South Sudan, and how much has it been affected by UN peace-building strategies?

……
……
……

5. Future of UN Peace-building Strategies

5.1 How do you envision the future of UN peace-building strategies in South Sudan?

……
……
……

5.2 What key improvements do you think the UN needs to make to ensure the future success of its peace-building efforts in South Sudan?

……
……
……

5.3 How important do you think local ownership of the peace process will be in the future of UN peace-building strategies?

……
……

5.4 What role do you see for regional organizations (e.g., African Union) in the future of peace-building in South Sudan?

……
……

6. On a scale of 1-10, how would you rate the effectiveness of the following peace-building strategies in South Sudan?

Peace-building Strategies		**Effectiveness**			
		Very Effective (8-10)	Effective (5-7)	Less Effective (3-5)	Not Effective (Below 1-2)
1.	SSR				
2.	DDR				
3.	Economic development				
4.	Rule of law				
5.	Human rights				
6.	Dialogue and negotiation				
7.	Social and cultural activities				
8.	Community Engagement				

7. Do you think United Nations Mission have an impact on Peacebuilding activities in South Sudan?

Currently YES☐NO ☐

Future YES☐ NO ☐

Kindly elaborate

……

……

8. How effective do you think UNMISS has been in ensuring the efficacy of Peace-building in south Sudan?

Highly effective ☐ Effective ☐ Less Effective ☐ Not effective ☐ Not sure ☐

Kindly elaborate your answer

……

……

9. a. Do you think UNMISS has supported South Sudan peacebuilding and stability?

YES ☐ NO ☐

please elaborate

……

……

10. To what extent do you think UNMISS has achieved the following objectives?

OBJECTIVE		**ACHIEVEMENT(s)**			
		Great extend	Large extend	Less extend	Not achieved
1.	Reduced Violence/conflict				
2.	Improved security				
3.	Enhanced social cohesion				
4.	Increased political stabilities				
5.	Protection of civilians				
6.	Protection of Human rights				
7.	Social economic development				
8.	Dialogue and negotiation				
9.	Rule of law and Human rights				
10.	DDR and SSR				
11.	Social and cultural activities				
12.	Community Engagement				

11. How has UNMISS affected Peacebuilding in South Sudan?

a. Positively ☐
b. Negatively ☐
c. Will not affect ☐
d. Not sure ☐

Section D: Questions Addressing objective three (Challenges and opportunities facing UNMISS and Peace building strategies in South Sudan)

1. Challenges

i. List some of the main challenges facing UNMISS peace-building strategies in South Sudan

a…….

b…….

c…….

d…….

e…….

i. Funding

1.1 Are you aware of any funding challenges faced by the United Nations Mission in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No (List them)**

1.2 On a scale of 1-10, how significant do you think funding constraints are in limiting the effectiveness of UN peace-building strategies in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not significant) - 10 (Very significant)**

1.3 How well do you think current funding is being used to support peace-building activities in South Sudan?

- **1 (Poorly used) - 10 (Very well used)**

1.4 To what extent do you believe that increasing funding would improve the effectiveness of UN peace-building strategies in South Sudan?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

ii. Security Situation

2.1 Do you think the current security situation in South Sudan poses a challenge to the United Nations Mission's efforts?

- **Yes / No**

2.2 On a scale of 1-10, how would you rate the security risks faced by the UN peacekeepers in South Sudan?

- **1 (Low risk) - 10 (Very high risk)**

2.3 How much does the security situation affect the ability of the UN mission to carry out its mandate?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

2.4 In your opinion, what measures could improve the security environment for peace-building in South Sudan?

- **Open-ended**

iii. Political Instability

3.1 Do you think political instability in South Sudan is a significant obstacle to the success of the UN peace mission?

- **Yes / No**

3.2 On a scale of 1-10, how effective do you believe the UN has been in navigating the political landscape of South Sudan to implement its strategies?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Very effective)**

3.3 To what extent does political instability hinder the implementation of long-term peace-building strategies?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

3.4 How could political stability be better promoted to support UN peace-building efforts?

……
……
……

iv. UN Mandate and Resolution

4.1 Are you familiar with the UN mandate and resolutions governing the mission in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

4.2 On a scale of 1-10, how adequate do you think the current UN mandate is for addressing the peace-building needs in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not adequate) - 10 (Highly adequate)**

4.3 How much do you think the limitations of the UN mandate impact the overall success of the mission in South Sudan?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

4.4 What changes to the UN mandate could make the mission more effective in peace-building?

……
……
……

v. International Law

5.1 Do you think international law sufficiently supports the United Nations peace-building mission in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

5.2 On a scale of 1-10, how important is adherence to international law in the success of peace-building efforts in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not important) - 10 (Very important)**

5.3 How much does compliance with international law by all parties involved affect the UN's peace-building strategies?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

5.4 What role could international law play in enhancing peace and stability in South Sudan?

……
……
……

vi. Regional Law

6.1 Are you aware of regional laws or frameworks that support peace-building efforts in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

6.2 On a scale of 1-10, how effective do you believe regional legal frameworks are in complementing the UN's peace-building strategies in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Very effective)**

6.3 How aligned are regional legal frameworks with international law in supporting the UN mission in South Sudan?

- **Highly aligned / Aligned / Less aligned / Not aligned**

6.4 What changes in regional law could improve peace-building efforts in South Sudan?

……
……
……

2. Opportunities

i. Capacity Building

1.1 Do you believe capacity building offers significant opportunities for sustainable peace in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

1.2 On a scale of 1-10, how effective has the UN been in building local capacities in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Very effective)**

1.3 To what extent does local capacity building contribute to the long-term peace-building goals of the UN mission?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

1.4 What further steps can be taken to enhance capacity building in South Sudan?.....
.....

ii. Conflict Prevention and Recovery

2.1 Do you think the UN's peace-building efforts have focused adequately on conflict prevention in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

2.2 On a scale of 1-10, how well has the UN integrated conflict prevention into its overall peace-building strategy?

- **1 (Poor integration) - 10 (Excellent integration)**

2.3 How important is the recovery phase in ensuring lasting peace after conflict prevention in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not important) - 10 (Very important)**

2.4 How effective have UN recovery programs been in addressing the effects of conflict in South Sudan?

- **Highly effective / Effective / Less effective / Not effective**

iii. Gender Mainstreaming

3.1 Are you aware of any gender mainstreaming initiatives undertaken by the UN in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

3.2 On a scale of 1-10, how effective do you believe gender mainstreaming has been in UN peace-building strategies in South Sudan?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Very effective)**

3.3 How much do you think gender mainstreaming contributes to the success of peace-building efforts in South Sudan?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

3.4 What more can be done to ensure gender mainstreaming is effectively integrated into peace-building strategies?

……
……
……

iv. Women's Peace and Security

4.1 Do you believe the UN's Women's Peace and Security programs are crucial to achieving peace in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

4.2 On a scale of 1-10, how effective have these programs been in engaging women in the peace process?

- **1 (Not effective) - 10 (Very effective)**

4.3 To what extent do you think the inclusion of women in peace processes affects the outcomes of peace-building?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

4.4 How can the participation of women in peace-building be further enhanced in South Sudan?

……
……
……

v. International and Regional Cooperation

5.1 Do you think international and regional cooperation is critical for peace-building in South Sudan?

- **Yes / No**

5.2 On a scale of 1-10, how would you rate the level of cooperation between the UN and regional organizations in peace-building efforts?

- **1 (Poor cooperation) - 10 (Excellent cooperation)**

5.3 How much does international and regional cooperation contribute to the success of peace-building in South Sudan?

- **Highly affects / Affects / Less effective / No effects**

5.4 What more can be done to strengthen international and regional cooperation in peace-building efforts in South Sudan?

……
……
……

Challenges

i. Funding

1.1 How would you describe the impact of funding constraints on the effectiveness of the UN mission in South Sudan?

……
……
……

1.2 What challenges have been faced in securing adequate funding for peace-building strategies?

……
……
……

ii. Security Situation

2.1 How does the security situation impact the UN's ability to implement peace-building strategies?

……
……
……

2.2 What security measures could improve the situation for peacekeepers and local actors?

……
……
……

iii. Political Instability

3.1 How does political instability affect peace-building efforts?

……
……

3.2 What strategies could be employed to navigate political challenges?

……
……
……

iv. UN Mandate and Resolution

4.1 How well do you think the current UN mandate meets the needs of South Sudan?

……
……

4.2 What changes to the mandate would you suggest to improve its effectiveness?

……
……

Opportunities

i. Capacity Building

1.1 How important is capacity building in ensuring the success of peace-building strategies?

……
……

1.2 What specific capacity

……
……

5. How does the following challenges affect peace-building in South Sudan?

Challenges	**LEVELS OF EFFECTS ON PEACEBUILDING**			
	Highly affects	Affects	Less effect	No effect
Funding				
Weak local government				
Regional capacity				
Status of regional force				
Clan conflict				
Short rotational period				
UNMISS enablers				
Local population support				
External interest				

6. In your opinion, which is the biggest challenge to UNMISS and peacebuilding Strategies?

……...…
……...…
……..

7. How should South Sudan mitigate on the challenges affecting United Nations PSOs in peace building?

Please explain.

……...…
……...…
……..

7. In your opinion are there mechanisms in place to address the challenges to United Nations Missions in peace-building strategies in south Sudan?

a. YES ☐ NO ☐

Please explain

……...…
……...…
……..

APPENDIX D: INTERVIEW SCHEDULE QUESTIONS

Section A: Nature of United Nations Mission in South Sudan in peace-building in South Sudan

I want you to discuss with me the nature of United Nations and peace-building in South Sudan

a. How many United Nations Missions have we had since the conflict started?

b. What are the themes and approaches of UNMISS and Peace-building in South Sudan?

c. How many International regional organizations are involved in PSO and peace-building in South Sudan

d. What is the level of participation and inclusion of UNMISS and PSOs in peacebuilding?

Section B: The effectiveness of UNMISS peace-building strategies in South Sudan.
I want you to discuss with me the effectiveness of United Nations Mission in South Sudan (UNMISS) peace-building strategies in South Sudan

a. Do you think PSO has been effective in peace-building in South Sudan?

b. What impact has PSO had on peace-building in South Sudan

c. To what extent has PSO fulfilled the UN Mandate in peace-building in South Sudan?

d. In your view what are the capabilities of UNMISS and PSO in peace-building strategies in south Sudan?

e. Kindly outline some national and global implications of military and PSO in peace-building

Section C: Challenges and opportunities facing UNMISS and peace-building strategies in South Sudan?

I want you to discuss with me the challenges and opportunities facing UNMISS peace-building strategies in South Sudan

a. How can the conflict in South Sudan be resolved?

b. What are the challenges and opportunities facing UNMISS in south Sudan

c. Are the same challenges and opportunities above affect peace-building in south Sudan?

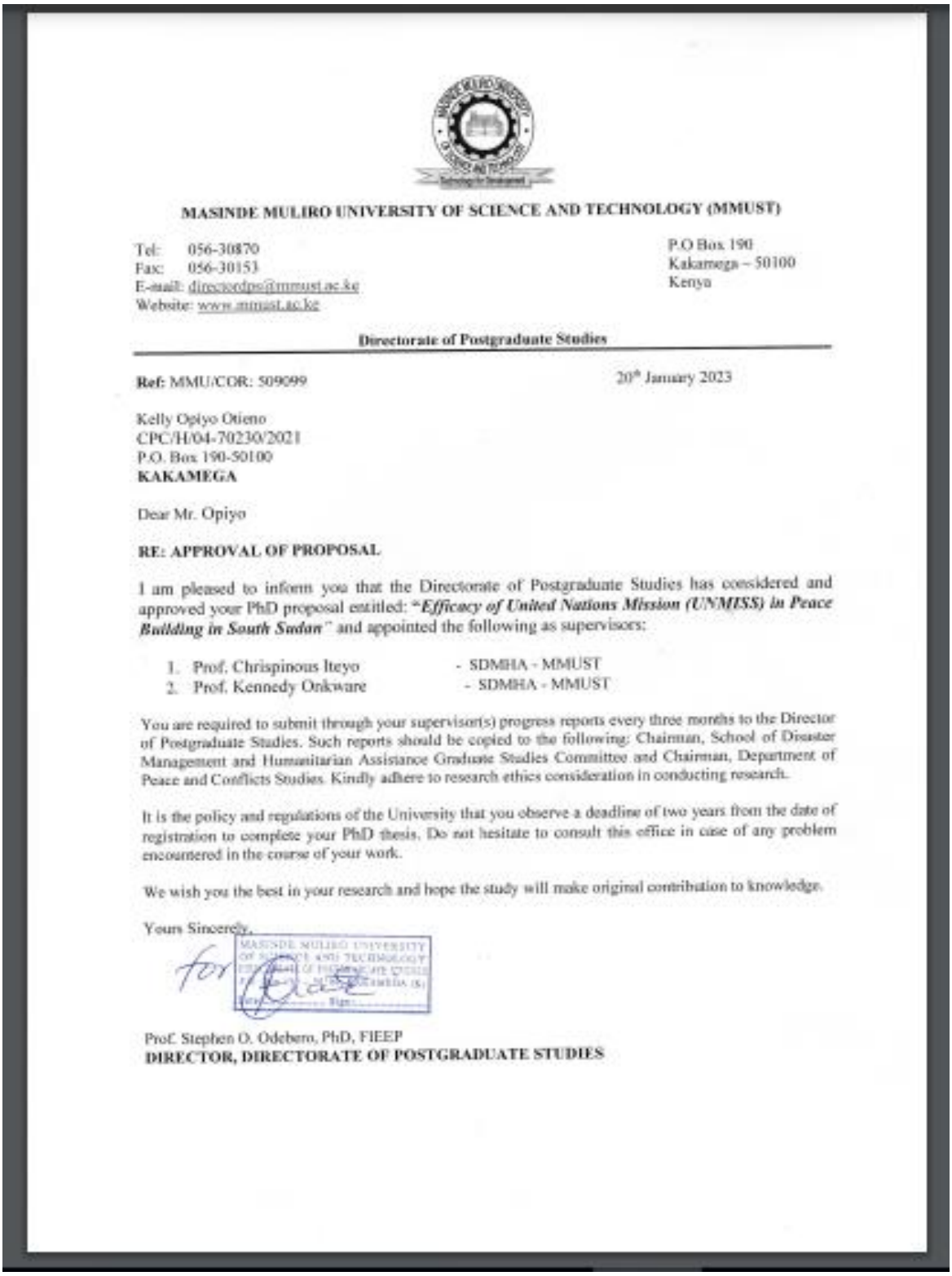
d. What is your opinion on the state of preparedness of UNMISS in South Sudan?

e. What are the mitigation measures that can be instituted to address challenges to UNMISS in peace-building?

APPENDIX E: FOCUS GROUP DISCUSSION

1. In your opinion has the United Nations been involved in Peace-building in South Sudan
2. List some of the regions in South Sudan where United Nations has been involved in peace-building in South Sudan
3. Indicate some of the project done by United Nations Mission in South Sudan that support peace-building.
4. In your own opinion, is UNMISS effective and committed in peacebuilding in South Sudan
5. Name some of the national and international actors that also support peacebuilding in South Sudan
6. Who are the main actors in peace support operation in South Sudan?
7. In your own opinion, has peace support operations effective in peacebuilding in South Sudan
8. Has your department created any new strategies to foster Peacebuilding initiatives in South Sudan? List them.
9. What are the challenges your department has experienced in implementing the new Strategies?
10. What is the nature of conflicts your department has witnessed in South Sudan?
11. What methods have you employed to map out conflicts in the Horn of Africa?
12. Who are the key components of peace support operation in South Sudan?
13. Have militaries been used in peace-building in South Sudan. How?
14. Do you think there is an interface between diplomatic tools and military intervention in intrastate conflict management in the Horn of Africa?
15. What implications has both the Police and Military peacekeepers had on peace-building in South Sudan?
16. What challenges have states and conflict practitioners experienced in trying to achieve efficiency of UNMISS in peace-building in South Sudan?
17. Suggest solutions and ways in which the challenges above can be resolved?
18. What key PSO principles support peace-building in South Sudan?
19. In your opinion what are the challenges Kenya faces in peace support operations and peace-building in South Sudan?

APPENDIX F: APPROVAL LETTER FROM THE UNIVERSITY



MASINDE MULIRO UNIVERSITY OF SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY (MMUST)

Tel: 056-30870
Fax: 056-30153
E-mail: directordps@mmust.ac.ke
Website: www.mmust.ac.ke

P.O Box 190
Kakamega – 50100
Kenya

Directorate of Postgraduate Studies

Ref: MMU/COR: 509099

20th January 2023

Kelly Opiyo Otieno
CPC/H/04-70230/2021
P.O. Box 190-50100
KAKAMEGA

Dear Mr. Opiyo

RE: APPROVAL OF PROPOSAL

I am pleased to inform you that the Directorate of Postgraduate Studies has considered and approved your PhD proposal entitled: "***Efficacy of United Nations Mission (UNMISS) in Peace Building in South Sudan***" and appointed the following as supervisors:

1. Prof. Chrispinous Iteyo - SDMHA - MMUST
2. Prof. Kennedy Onkware - SDMHA - MMUST

You are required to submit through your supervisor(s) progress reports every three months to the Director of Postgraduate Studies. Such reports should be copied to the following: Chairman, School of Disaster Management and Humanitarian Assistance Graduate Studies Committee and Chairman, Department of Peace and Conflicts Studies. Kindly adhere to research ethics consideration in conducting research.

It is the policy and regulations of the University that you observe a deadline of two years from the date of registration to complete your PhD thesis. Do not hesitate to consult this office in case of any problem encountered in the course of your work.

We wish you the best in your research and hope the study will make original contribution to knowledge.

Yours Sincerely,

for

MASINDE MULIRO UNIVERSITY OF SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY

Sign.....

Prof. Stephen O. Odebero, PhD, FIEEP
DIRECTOR, DIRECTORATE OF POSTGRADUATE STUDIES

APPENDIX G: NACOSTI AUTHORIZATION

REPUBLIC OF KENYA

NATIONAL COMMISSION FOR SCIENCE,TECHNOLOGY & INNOVATION

Ref No: **156981**

Date of Issue: **01/February/2023**

RESEARCH LICENSE



This is to Certify that Mr.. Kelly Otieno Opiyo of Masinde Muliro University of Science and Technology, has been licensed to conduct research as per the provision of the Science, Technology and Innovation Act, 2013 (Rev.2014) in Nairobi on the topic: Efficacy of United Nations Mission (UNMISS) in Peace Building in South Sudan for the period ending : 01/February/2024.

License No: **NACOSTI/P/23/23337**

156981

Applicant Identification Number

Director General
NATIONAL COMMISSION FOR SCIENCE,TECHNOLOGY & INNOVATION

Verification QR Code

NOTE: This is a computer generated License. To verify the authenticity of this document, Scan the QR Code using QR scanner application.

See overleaf for conditions

APPENDIX H: RESEARCH AUTHORIZATION MINISTRY OF DEFENCE KENYA

MINISTRY OF DEFENCE

Telegrams: "DEFENCE", Nairobi
Defence Headquarters
Telephone: Nairobi 020 - 2721100
Email: sa@mod.go.ke
Fax: 020 2723446
When replying please quote

Ulinzi House
P O Box 40668-00100
NAIROBI
KENYA

Ref: MOD/25/1/1A/VOL.XXXXI

Date: 26th April, 2023

LT COL K OPIYO

Thro'

The Assistant Chief of Defence Forces
Personnel and Logistics
Ministry of Defence
P O Box 40668
NAIROBI

TRAVEL CLEARANCE

You have been given clearance to travel to South Sudan from 12th June, 2023 to 19th June, 2023 to conduct Academic Research.

It is noted that you will meet all your expenses.

B. MUTHAMA WAMBUA
FOR: PRINCIPAL SECRETARY

CC. The Principal Secretary
Ministry of Immigration &
Registration of Persons
NAIROBI